

1987

U.S. House Journal of William H. Natcher, vol. 53

Manuscripts & Folklife Archives

Western Kentucky University, mssfa@wku.edu

Follow this and additional works at: http://digitalcommons.wku.edu/whnatcher_journals



Part of the [American Politics Commons](#), and the [Public Affairs, Public Policy and Public Administration Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Folklife Archives, Manuscripts &, "U.S. House Journal of William H. Natcher, vol. 53" (1987). *U.S. House Journals of William H. Natcher*. Paper 47.

http://digitalcommons.wku.edu/whnatcher_journals/47

This Other is brought to you for free and open access by TopSCHOLAR®. It has been accepted for inclusion in U.S. House Journals of William H. Natcher by an authorized administrator of TopSCHOLAR®. For more information, please contact topscholar@wku.edu.

JOURNAL

OF

WILLIAM H. NATCHER

MEMBER OF CONGRESS

2ND DIST. OF KENTUCKY

VOLUME XLIX

May 8, 1987

Gary Hart will make an announcement today at noon that he is withdrawing from the 1988 presidential primary race. The 50-year-old former Colorado Senator, the front-runner for the 1988 Democratic presidential nomination is expected to make the announcement that since the sources for money are drying up and he has been severely criticized over his episode with the model from Florida, and now the "Washington Post" is carrying a story about other women, that it is finally all over. When everything is said and done, I have often wondered why Gary Hart sincerely believed that he was entitled to receive the nomination by the Democrats for the Office of President. While serving in the Senate, he was almost completely unknown and as far as I know, never accomplished anything of any consequence. Changing his name, changing his age, and now women, finally placed this man on the sidelines.

The "Washington Post" in this morning's paper reports that Gary Hart will stop his campaign for President after its story, which has documented evidence of a recent liaison between Hart and a Washington woman with whom he has had a long-term relationship. The Post presented its evidence to a long-term Hart aide and the aide said that after the Donna Rice episode, this naturally would accelerate the inevitable. Hart is back in Colorado at this time with his wife and in a telephone call from Vermont, he said that he wanted to go home after spending a torturous day of campaigning in New Hampshire. This will be the last of Gary Hart.

The papers are also carrying stories now about one of our House Members from Pennsylvania. Austin Murphy is denying

many charges concerning women, illegal use of federal funds and many other charges, with one being that another Member used his voting card on a number of occasions and cast votes for him when he was well over 200 miles away from the Capitol. This will go on now for months and one of his friends said that as Chairman of the Subcommittee on Education and Labor that is in charge of the minimum wage increase legislation, anything could be expected. Some of his friends maintain that this is really a drive backed by considerable money and pressure to destroy him as a Member of Congress since it is almost certain that there will be an increase in the minimum wage this year.

Our old friend, Stewart McKinney of Connecticut died yesterday. He was a Member of the House since 1971 and was the Ranking Minority Member of the House District of Columbia Committee. He died at the Washington Hospital Center of pneumonia, brought on by AIDS. His physician, Dr. Cezar Caceres said that he believed that McKinney contracted the disease from the many blood transfusions he received while undergoing multiple heart by-pass surgery in 1979. This was during the window period between 1978 and the spring of 1985 when no testing of blood donors for the virus that produces AIDS was done. The statement said McKinney tested positive for the AIDS virus eighteen months ago but that the disease was not diagnosed until he entered the hospital on April 22 of this year. Knowledgeable sources on Capitol Hill and in the gay community said McKinney had had homosexual relationships. Late yesterday afternoon in the House Chamber, the Members from Connecticut announced the death of Stewart McKinney and almost all of them said that the fact that he died from AIDS was the result of the blood that

was used at the time of his triple bypass surgery. Having this disease and dying from it is really a disaster. After his death yesterday, some of the newspapers contacted friends and associates and then contacted Lucie McKinney, the Representative's wife, and informed her of the assertion by sources that her husband had homosexual relationships. After the doctor's statement and the blood transfusion situation, you would naturally assume that his widow would emphatically state that the answer was "no" and that there was no question of homosexual relationships as far as her husband is concerned. But, she did not make this statement and what she said simply destroyed any reputation that Stewart McKinney had as a result of being a good Member of Congress. She said that Stewart and I had long communications before he died and knew that his death would be used by certain people. She went on in her statement to say that the children knew him as a very good father and she knew him as a wonderful husband who was very caring for people. She said she knows that right now he would have liked us to look forward and not look behind and get help in finding a cure for this disease, however we look at how people get it. This answer was just enough to destroy any explanation that the blood used at the time of his surgery was infected by the horrible disease of AIDS. The Center for Disease Control in Atlanta said that about 700 of the 34,000 cases of AIDS that have been reported to the Centers for Disease Control occurred as a result of blood transfusions. The Center officials also said that the risk of contracting AIDS through a blood transfusion was smaller in 1979 than it was in 1985.

McKinney had suffered two heart attacks and at different times from pneumonia,

hepatitis and mononucleosis. In 1985 he was hospitalized for double pneumonia.

Stewart McKinney was a smart man and would have been selected by any expert on the membership of the House of Representatives, as one of the 50 best Members.

In this case, you would be justified in assuming, after hearing the doctor's statement and the situation concerning his death brought about as the result of AIDS, that the "Washington Post" would just as a matter of decency, not completely destroy this man since he had five children. The "Washington Post" decided otherwise and this is just about the policy that this paper has established now for many, many years.

After returning from the House Chamber where we have the Department of Defense authorization bill still under consideration, I heard Gary Hart make his statement. He started out in a very confident manner and left the impression early in his statement that he had changed his mind and that after waking up and considering the matter at 4 a.m. he had decided not to withdraw. His campaign workers and those in the ballroom at the hotel in Denver immediately applauded and hollered. He then turned to them and said no more applause, please. He then went on to say to his supporters and to those throughout the United States that he still had his ideals and would continue to maintain his philosophy regardless of any change in the methods in which presidential campaigns are being conducted. He said that he had made mistakes but these mistakes were not bad and that he hoped that all of those who believed the same as he did and especially those who had traveled the road thus far with him would continue to believe as they

did and maybe time would change everything. He then very abruptly stopped.

He did not emphatically say he would withdraw, he made no direct statement that this was the conclusion he wanted everyone to reach, and leaving it floating out into the sky as he did will not change anything, in my opinion, because he is through and should never have started out in the first place.

May 12, 1987

Yesterday, I received a nice letter from the President commending me on casting 15,000 consecutive votes and never missing a day in Congress since I was elected. He wished me well in the future and said he hoped I would cast 15,000 more. I have received letters from the Presidents before about my voting record, but this one was the nicest one I received so far.

I am still having trouble with Charlie Bennett of Florida who maintains that he has not missed a legislative vote in 35 years and has cast more votes than anyone in the history of the Congress. I try every day to like Bennett, but I am having my problems. He was elected a Member of Congress in 1948 and he still maintains that he has cast more votes than Carl Vinson of Georgia who was here for 50 years and 4 months, and Jamie Whitten of Mississippi who was elected in 1941. Of course, Bennett is right careless with his statements, but he seems to persist and take great delight in saying he has not missed a legislative vote. The fact of the matter is that since he was elected a Member of Congress, he has missed 41 roll call votes and 48 quorum calls. This is a matter of record, but Bennett seems to take great delight in simply wrestling with the truth.

We are still on the Department of Defense authorization bill and it appears that it may go for another two weeks. This is the Committee that turned back the Chairman and then decided to elect him Chairman later on and also the same Committee that Bennett of Florida serves on and he has been turned down three times for Chairman of the Committee in the Caucus. He is the second ranking majority Member on the Committee and sits next to Mel Price of Illinois, the former Chairman, who due to ill health and poor physical condition has been unable to handle the Committee. Unless time is finally fixed on all amendments, the Members in the House may just decide to vote the whole bill down.

Robert C. McFarlane is now before the special investigating committee and yesterday stated that President Reagan's close involvement in the Iran-Contra operations included fundraising from Saudi Arabia for the Nicaraguan rebels and proposed ransom payments for American hostages in Lebanon. McFarlane seems to be having no trouble before the committee and in watching him on television yesterday for a few minutes, he seemed to agree with every question that was asked. Several weeks ago, McFarlane attempted to commit suicide, but apparently has recovered to the extent that he is able to go before this committee and answer all of the questions propounded.

May 13, 1987

Former National Security advisor, Robert McFarlane, is still testifying before the Iran-Contra investigative committee and you can tell from the questions and answers that everything is in order. Mr. McFarlane has a large, loose-leaf notebook before him and the same type

of book, color and all, is before the Special Counsel for the investigative committee. A question is asked and then the answer follows with each looking in their notebook. My guess is that by arrangement with the doctors of McFarlane, it was agreed he could testify but that he should not be placed under any undue pressure. The way to avoid the pressure is to have a right good understanding about what question is to be asked and what the answer will be. In watching this on television, you can see right quickly what is transpiring.

We are still on the defense authorization bill and it now appears that this committee has decided to write the entire bill in the House Chamber. We will be fortunate if this bill is finally passed by the end of next week.

Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher yesterday pounced on the Labor Leader's comment in Moscow that the Russians are praying for a labor victory in England. The election campaign started off this week in a cloud of partisan fire and smoke. Mrs. Thatcher said that no doubt a Labor government which would unilaterally give up Britain's nuclear deterrent would be an answer to the Kremlin's prayers.

May 14, 1987

We are still on the Department of Defense authorization bill for Fiscal Year 1988. When the bill was first presented under general debate, it was announced that there would be over 200 amendments and most of the amendments would come from Members of the Committee on both sides of the aisle. This clearly indicated

that the bill would be structured completely in the House Chamber. This has been the case and we are still about three or four legislative days away from final passage. The way this bill has been presented clearly indicates that the Chairman of the Committee has lost all control as far as the Committee is concerned and has just decided to let the Members of the House of Representatives solve all of the differences that have come up in the Committee during the hearings and the mark up of the bill.

If Mr. Rayburn was still with us and the Speaker of the House, this bill, after two days of general debate and with everyone then fully understanding what was taking place, would be sent back to the Committee with instructions that the Committee work out their own bill and if not, change the Chairman of the Committee. I have been here long enough to know that any bill that comes to the House Chamber with several hundred amendments clearly will not end up as good legislation and either will have to again be resolved in a conference with the other body or simply be vetoed or ignored. The Appropriations Committee, acting through its Subcommittee on Defense Appropriations will finally have to work out all of these matters that have been in controversy for days now before the House.

May 15, 1987

The Gubernatorial primary in Kentucky is just about down to the May 26 voting date and according to the polls now, John Y. Brown, Jr., the former Governor, is in the lead by from seven to fifteen percentage points. The Lieutenant Governor, Steve Beshear, according to the poll is second

and Julian Carroll, Dr. Grady Stumbo, and businessman Wallace Wilkerson, are way down the line. The television commercials now appearing by the hour in the state are some of the dirtiest in the memory of the history of politics in Kentucky. The lifestyle of the former Governor, John Y. Brown, appears on televisions throughout the day and his wife, Phyllis George, one of the former Miss Americas, is very much indignant over the television ads. John Y. Brown's pollster says that Brown is still in the lead and will win but the television ads will keep him from receiving a mandate at the hands of the voters in Kentucky. The television ads insinuate that Brown, who admits that he is a big gambler, also are trying to show that he has connections with the underworld and with a man who is now serving in the penitentiary and clearly show that Brown at times has used cocaine. The telephone calls out of the Governor's office during his first term are of record in several of the television ads and these 29 or 30 calls into Las Vegas were according to the ads, calls at the expense of the state when the Governor was placing his bets. At one time, Brown was publicized as having to withdraw over \$1 million from certain banks in Florida to pay his gambling debts and this, he does not deny. He now says that the television ads are in the main, false, but that as far as the people of Kentucky are concerned, they have known for sometime that he is a high stakes player and has been a high stakes player all of his life. He maintains that this has nothing to do with his responsibility as a qualified candidate for Governor or the way that he handles his personal affairs. Brown, at one time, was on the critical list in a Lexington hospital and for days was in a coma. He has one hip replacement

and according to the television ads, will soon have to have another one or else he may end up in a wheelchair. In fact, this is the dirtiest campaign in the history of the State of Kentucky and a great many people will not vote in the primary. Unless there is a change, Brown will win and we will probably have about the same kind of an administration that we had during his other term as Governor. The negative ads now appearing in this campaign have been discussed by a great many newspaper articles throughout the country. The Lieutenant Governor is just not quite strong enough politically to win the race. He established a right good record as Lieutenant Governor and as Attorney General, but has never been recognized as a man who should be Governor of the State. With most of the television ads correctly showing the situation in Kentucky, it is a shame that one of the candidates running is not politically strong enough or recognized as being fully qualified to end up as the recipient of the votes which would make him the Governor.

May 18, 1987

The Iran hearings have disclosed one positive fact and that is the President does not take good care of the store. He, of course, leaves quite a bit to his subordinates and they, from time to time, seek his advice but on many occasions, judging from the hearings, he is not listening. This man probably will go down in history as being the President who knew as little about what was taking place in the White House and in his cabinet as any President who has served up to this time. Notwithstanding his age and his many ailments, he really loves to travel and just beams when he is before television.

At the Bill Casey funeral, the Catholic Bishop who conducted the service really had a field day. During his eulogy of Casey, he said that Casey was his good friend and was an outstanding American even though he was very much on the wrong side in regard to the Contras and the aid that has been furnished up to this time. He went on further to say that our policy and our action in Central America and especially in Nicaragua, El Salvador and Honduras was wrong. We should not be in any of these countries with military assistance or on any side, according to the Bishop. President and Mrs. Reagan attended the funeral and this gave the Bishop a captive audience and he really took advantage of the situation. This must have been quite embarrassing to the Catholic members of the church. From time to time, the Bishops in this country issue all kinds of proclamations and I have had my doubts on many occasions as to whether or not this was really a policy of the Vatican.

A beautiful lady died this past week and one that was quite active in the movies for many years. Rita Hayworth died of Alzheimer's disease at the apartment of her daughter in New York City. She made many movies and was married five times. She was completely helpless for three or four years and in fact, not only could not feed herself, but did not understand fully where she was or the fact that she could eat. Her daughter, Yasmin Khan who has the title Princess Yasmin since her father was Aly Khan, did everything she could to take care of her mother and according to the information we received on our Committee, both were having trouble financially. Yasmin appeared before our Subcommittee about three years ago to tell us about her mother's condition and made a right strong pitch for more research money for the National

Institute on Aging, with a great part of this money to go to research on Alzheimer's disease. Rita Hayworth was the favorite of American servicemen during World War II and was the major pin up girl. She was kind of a wild spirit with a beautiful face and body and one that lived to the fullest for many years.

Yesterday, a U.S. frigate on patrol in the Persian Gulf was seriously damaged when hit by a missile fired from an Iraqi fighter plane. There was still fire aboard the ship, the U.S.S. Stark, but the fire seems to be right much under control now. Some two or more of the crew were killed and 15 or 20 are missing. As of late last night, there was no official response from Iraq or any acknowledgment of that country's involvement in the attack. Earlier, Iraq had announced that its war planes had hit two large naval targets.

May 19, 1987

For the first time since I have been a Member of Congress, we had an enrolling ceremony of a bill in Statuary Hall. This bill was from the Veterans Affairs Committee and pertained to G.I. education and training. The Chairman of the Committee, Sonny Montgomery of Mississippi, requested that our new Speaker, Jim Wright, have this ceremony and Statuary Hall was completely filled. A table was set up off to one side and with all of the military brass and the Secretaries, with the exception of the Secretary of Defense, along with some 100 Members of the House and the Senate, the ceremony of the actual enrolling was accomplished. The Speaker made a short talk, along with Sonny Montgomery, the Chairman of the Committee and Gerald Solomon of New York, the ranking minority member. A great many of our G.I.'s in

uniform were present and this was a nice ceremony. This may set a precedent and with unusual bills the bill may be enrolled in the future in Statuary Hall.

The situation in the Persian Gulf is right tense today. The number of those killed, according to today's newspaper is 28. This is the number used as of yesterday, but the radio this morning announced the number is 37. A number were seriously wounded and the frigate, U.S.S. Stark, apparently was unprotected by U.S. jet fighters as the result of an aircraft carrier task force rotation. This raises the particular question of why they were sent up there and allowed to operate without any air cover while we had a carrier group in the region. The aircraft carrier Kitty Hawk was moving through the Arabian Sea, in the process of being relieved by the aircraft carrier Constellation which is steaming toward the Gulf from the Indian Ocean. This situation has really caused quite an uproar here in the Armed Services Committee and in the House generally. At least one Iraqi F-1 jet fired at the American frigate from a range of 10 to 12 miles. The 364-pound warhead of one and perhaps two deadly missiles tore into the Stark, destroying crew quarters and starting intense fires. The Stark had the time and the equipment to return fire during the attack, but for some reason, failed to do so.

Almost every day, one of our former Members of the House returns for a visit and I always enjoy seeing the ones that I know best and have served with in the past. Today, Father Cornell from Wisconsin returned and he came over and sat with me, inquiring as to whether or not I had missed a day or a vote and then asking if I remember the time when I presided on the

minimum wage bill increase legislation. During general debate on this bill, Father Cornell offered a youth differential amendment which was just barely defeated. On a final roll call, the vote was tied three times before the vote was announced and Members still straggling in had to be counted. When no further Members appeared and the vote was finally announced by me as the Chairman of the Committee of the Whole, this Catholic priest lost his amendment by just one vote. On several occasions before he retired from the House as a Member, he used to kid me and say that he would have succeeded with his amendment if I had announced the vote much sooner than I did. Father Cornell was here at the same time that we had Father Drinan, another Catholic priest from Massachusetts. The edict that was issued from the Vatican notified these two gentlemen that it would be much better if they no longer served in the House of Representatives as Catholic priests, so both of them dropped out. During their tenure they wore their regular priest's garb and with the majority of the Members in the House belonging to the Catholic faith, for a number of years they really had considerable power. You would think that the Baptists or the Methodists or the Presbyterians would be in the majority, but this certainly has not been the case back down through the years.

May 20, 1987

Each year, one of the Texas Members has a big barbecue and all of the food is flown in from Texas. Last night, Marvin Leath was in charge and in addition to barbecued ribs, we had all kinds of good things to eat that you generally find at a barbecue, along with baked beans which contained everything under the sun. It was not what was in the baked beans, the

question was what wasn't. Someone said rattlesnake meat, but I have my doubts about that and if it was, this was my first experience with this type of meat. Over 600 were present and everyone really enjoyed the food and the country music. Leath is quite a singer and along with Bill Hefner of North Carolina and Ron Flippo of Alabama, all of the old spiritual songs were presented. Square dancing, jitter bugging and everything in between was performed in that section of the cafeteria where the floor had been cleared for this purpose. Some of our Members, not used to square dancing, had to remove their coats and ties.

South America is simply refusing to pay interest or any part of the principal on tremendous loans the banks in New York City have made and the banks are now in a right serious position. Citicorp, the nation's largest bank holding company said yesterday it will set aside \$3 billion to cover possible losses on its foreign loans, a move that will result in a second-quarter loss of \$2.5 billion. The announcement was an acknowledgment that Citicorp may be forced to write off a significant portion of its \$15 billion in foreign debt, particularly its loans to Brazil. This country suspended interest payments to its foreign bankers in February. Citicorp is the lead bank in negotiating debt repayment agreements in Latin America and its decision really stunned the banking industry. The action of the nation's largest bank holding company will now place all kinds of pressure on other large banks with outstanding loans to the Third World nations. Some of these banks, such as Bank of America Corporation, and Manufacturers Hanover Corporation are considered less able to increase their reserves at this time. I presume that

we will hear from the World Bank or from the International Monetary Fund soon. When the large bank holding corporations in this country and the large banks make a great many of these loans, they do so at the request and insistence of our administrations and then to bail them out, the International Monetary Fund takes over a number of the loans and pays off the banks.

May 21, 1987

We finally approved a \$289 billion Defense Department Authorization Bill yesterday which provides significantly less funding for the Strategic Defense Initiative sought by the President. In addition, there are numerous restrictions in the bill now on testing and deployment of SDI and other weapons systems. The final vote was 239 to 177, climaxing a long, very tiring 2½ week debate. Amendments adopted would require a halt to most U.S. nuclear tests, force continued U.S. compliance with the unratified SALT II Arms Control Treaty and ban deployment of an anti-ballistic missile system such as Star Wars. The Republicans on the Armed Services Committee advised the House just before final passage that if these restrictions remain in the final form of the legislation, it will mean a certain veto. Several of the Republicans maintain that this bill assaults the President's ability to conduct foreign policy.

Long before this bill is resolved in conference or is brought back before the House again, either by way of a conference report or a veto message, the Appropriations Committee will report out a Department of Defense Appropriations Bill which probably will clear up a great

many of the controversial positions of the authorization bill.

Former Presidential candidate Gary Hart, apparently is making it clear to his friends and supporters that he will not fade away. In telephone conversations and meetings in Denver with supporters from around the country, the former candidate for President, whose high-flying campaign crashed two weeks ago, has laid out an ambitious blueprint designed to maintain his political base and keep himself in the center of national policy debates through the 1988 campaign and beyond. He has advised a number of his friends that his ideas and plans range from releasing a flood of newspaper opinion columns and magazine articles, to a national lecture tour and a series of television talk show appearances.

Chris Perkins, the son of my old friend Carl Perkins, who has served with us now for about three years, has a weekly television show that is carried throughout most of his mountain district in Kentucky. Each week, he has some Member of the House or the Senate appear with him on his weekly television show and this week, he said that he had Joe Kennedy, our new Member from Boston. Kennedy has a habit of talking and moving his head back and forth, somewhat like a turkey gobbler and this really disturbed Perkins because he said that it is bound to appear right unusual and especially to the mountain people of Kentucky who do not believe in such movements.

May 26, 1987

During the weekend, the election in Kentucky really warmed up and the millionaires running in the Democratic primary

all have ended up attempting to out-spend each other. One of the candidates now has spent over \$2 million and up to this time, has never held a public office. If the polls are accurate, this candidate is now ahead of the Lieutenant Governor who was running second in all of the polls up until the past ten days. The two millionaires running have each spent over \$2 million of their own funds and one has come out for a state lottery and the other simply has as his campaign platform the record he previously established as Governor. Another former Governor who is a candidate will either run last or next to last. The type of campaign conducted has been extremely bad and certainly will be no credit to our State of Kentucky.

Yesterday, a Bronx jury acquitted former Labor Secretary Raymond J. Donovan and his co-defendants of criminal charges that forced Donovan to resign from President Reagan's Cabinet more than two years ago. After indictments were actually returned, Donovan resigned and this case has been before the court since 1984. Donovan, of course, was jubilant and after the verdict was announced, he turned to the Prosecutor and inquired as to which office he would go to gain back his reputation. He also inquired as to who would reimburse his company for the economic jail it has been in for the last 2½ years. He further said that he also wondered whether he would be remembered, in the light of today's acquittal verdict, or only as the first sitting Cabinet member ever to be indicted. Mr. Donovan resigned from the Cabinet in March, 1985 after failing to get the charges dismissed. He had been indicted by a state grand jury in September, 1984. This trial, according to the media, cost the defendants close to \$13 million and when an inquiry was made of Donovan after

the verdict, as to how much it cost him individually, he said that it was none of the media's business.

While serving as Secretary of Labor, Mr. Donovan appeared before the Subcommittee that I am Chairman of on a number of occasions to justify his budget. On our Subcommittee, we liked him and were sorry when he was indicted.

During the weekend, the publishers and book dealers of this country held their annual convention at the new Convention Center here in Washington. Officially, this was the convention of the American Book Association. A number of authors were present and book dealers, publishers, and authors attended the convention. According to the media, the air conditioning is not sufficient for the new Convention Center and all of the hundreds of people who attended the convention really suffered the humidity and heat of our Memorial Day recess period. I met a few of the people who attended this convention and talked with one or two of my friends who are not directly connected with publishing companies. One matter that I discussed with them was the letters that I have written to my grandchildren all down through the years.

May 27, 1987

We had an unusual election in Kentucky yesterday. All of the state officers were running in the primary election and a number of city officials were also on the ballot. In the Governor's race, a man by the name of Wallace Wilkinson won and this was somewhat of a surprise since all of the polls that were taken during the campaign showed him running well behind John Young Brown and the Lieutenant Governor Steve Beshear.

Wilkinson is a rich man and judging from the media, he spent well over \$2 million of his own money and his sole platform was that a lottery would be set up in Kentucky if he was elected Governor. This traveled throughout the state and just prior to the election, the polls showed that he was rapidly coming to the front. John Young Brown, who served four years ago as Governor, also spent well over \$2 million and with his wife, Phyllis George Brown, traveled all over Kentucky during the past two weeks. The Lieutenant Governor Steve Beshear, has worked now for a period of four years to be Governor and he and Brown entered into a negative television commercial battle which was right disgusting, to say the least. Wilkinson never participated, but continued spending his own money and maintaining that a lottery would be good for the Commonwealth of Kentucky.

Beshear had all of the endorsements from the organizations that endorsed for Governor. He had the labor endorsement, the education endorsement, agriculture and a great many other organizations. These endorsements amounted to nothing because the tidal wave that set in pertained to the lottery and this was just enough to bring Wilkinson to the front. He has never held a public office and maintains that the Office of Governor would be his last elective office, but that he wanted to serve one time. Another former Governor, Julian Carroll, also was in the race and from the figures that have been released up to this time, he ran last. Next to the bottom was Dr. Stumbo, a mountain physician who made the race four years ago and made a right creditable race. This time, he was hovering close to the bottom and was just ahead of Julian Carroll, the former Governor.

This is the most unusual Governor's race that has been held during my lifetime and clearly shows what a lot of money can do and especially if your sole platform is a lottery which apparently was attractive to the majority of the voters in Kentucky. If the legislature now enacts the necessary legislation for a lottery, Kentucky, I believe, will have the only lottery in the south.

According to the final figures submitted from all seven Congressional Districts, Wilkinson had 201,296 and Brown had 152,241. The Lieutenant Governor ended up with 100,314. Julian Carroll, the former Governor who was also a candidate, secured 32,731 votes. Dr. Stumbo ran next to last and he secured 59,980 votes.

The lottery proposal will require a constitutional amendment, but judging from the action that the people took yesterday, my guess is that they will now endorse such a proposal on the ballot either this November or next November.

May 28, 1987

The Federal District Attorney here in the Nation's Capital is making a corruption investigation. This involves D.C. contractors and those selling merchandise to the city. During the past three years, two or three of the Mayor's main assistants have been convicted and are now serving sentences in the penitentiary. The inquiry that is underway today may involve a number of other high officials in the city government and each day now, the Mayor is on television making the statement that he is not involved. Marion Barry was endorsed by "The Washington Post" in his first race for Mayor and has lived a right charmed life.

We are still waiting for a Budget Resolution so we can take our appropriations bills to the floor. I understand that the Subcommittee Chairmen will meet today and attempt to make some division of the overall amount which was provided for under the Budget Resolution that passed the House. Unless some action is taken, we will have to go again under a Continuing Resolution and the Session of this Congress will go right on up into the month of December.

May 29, 1987

The House and Senate investigating committee of the Iran-Contra affair is still meeting and spending hours every day hearing testimony as to just what took place. Some of the Members advise me that they are simply worn out because they know now that every indication in the beginning that the President knew all about the affair is true and further, that the longer the hearings are conducted, the more it will become evident that he agreed with almost every move that was made, but simply placed too much reliance upon the judgment of his advisors. He will not be blamed to any great extent by the people and has certainly lived a charmed life since he has been President. The loss of life on the ship several days ago was a horrible incident and with the ship really unprotected, no one is placing any blame upon the President or the Department of Defense other than maybe the families of those who lost their loved ones. This is just about the situation in all of the mistakes this Administration has made. The President and Mrs. Reagan attended the memorial ceremony for those who lost their lives on the ship and from the televised portion of the program we witnessed on the newscasts, clearly indicated the fact that the President and

Mrs. Reagan conducted themselves in such a manner that the people attending the ceremony, if at any time in the past had any misgivings about how the event took place, certainly were not then blaming the President. Regardless of what historians say about this man, he will go down in history as being the President who, at all times, was perfection as far as television is concerned and as far as receiving the blessings of the people, regardless of the magnitude of the mistake.

From time to time, I receive calls from the President about some real important piece of legislation and even though on a number of occasions I vote on the other side, he still at the proper time, has his people instructed to recognize any major event of a Member, such as my 15,000th vote, when I received a beautiful letter from him.

I have talked with a number of my friends in Kentucky today concerning the outcome of the Democratic primary for Governor. The winner, Wallace Wilkinson, spent a little over \$2 million of his own money and with the promise that there would be no increase in taxes, but that a lottery would take the place of the necessary increase, succeeded in winning the primary. The Louisville "Courier-Journal" endorsed John Y. Brown and since the election on Tuesday of this week the reporters from this newspaper have called around over the state talking to the State Representatives and State Senators, inquiring as to whether or not they would vote for a bill to place the question of a lottery on the ballot as provided for under the Constitution. In my home county, both of the Representatives and the State Senator said that under no circumstances would they vote for a lottery or to place the question on the

ballot. Apparently, a number of others have indicated the same and this has placed the winner, Wilkinson, in a position of having to protect his win, so he is now urging that there be no special session of the Legislature or any move made until he is sworn in as Governor. If the present Governor, Martha Layne Collins, called for a special session and placed the question of a lottery before the Legislature, in my opinion, it would be very doubtful now if the Legislature would vote to place it on the ballot. Like a great many others, I assumed that with the people in Kentucky accepting the lottery idea with no increase in taxes, maybe there would be no problem in the Legislature. According to information I received today, there will be a whole lot of trouble and if it is true that the Chairman of the Appropriations Committee in the State House is now quoted as having said that the figures used by the winning candidate are not accurate and that a lottery, if voted, would not produce anywhere near the amounts claimed. This, of course, will have considerable influence over the state legislature and before all of this is over, there may be a change on the Republican side which could take place real easy. If John Harper, the State Representative who won in the Republican Primary for Governor after Larry Forgy withdrew, agrees now to withdraw and let the Republicans have a convention, promising to place on the ballot an able candidate, the situation could change. I do not know that this will take place, but under the Constitution in Kentucky, it is permissible.

With two former Governors having been defeated in the primary, and with hard feelings existing, as I understand, throughout the state, almost anything could happen

now for the next two years.

June 1, 1987

Regardless of how much money we appropriate for Aids research, a considerable amount of the money must be used for educating the people as to what they should do to prevent contracting this disease. In addition to homosexuals, blood transfusions and other body contacts may cause the disease. It is all around the world now and long before we perfect a serum that either cures or prevents the disease from taking place, the people have to be properly warned. The amount recommended by the Administration for the new Fiscal Year is \$533 million. The Budget Resolution goes up to \$970 million and I may recommend the full amount. The difference between \$533 million and \$970 million, of course, comes out of the increase that we will receive on my bill in discretionary money.

Last night, the President addressed a dinner audience here in Washington of the American Foundation for Aids Research. Elizabeth Taylor is head of this organization. The President said that Aids affects all of us and none of us know to the extent that this virus has infected our society. He went on to say that he supports routine testing and in this, his first major speech on Aids, received boos from the audience and again when he mentioned the fact that those coming into this country under the immigration quotas should be tested and turned back if there is any question of Aids being present. This received considerable boozing from the audience. So far, I have had considerable trouble obtaining any information from the White House as to just where the money

should be placed for research and education.

Dividing this money into 17 parts down through the National Institutes of Health, the Center for Disease Control and Food and Drug is not the way to obtain the most for the money. Public health officials are very much in disagreement over the Administration's conclusions as to testing since a great many in this group believe that mandatory testing is wrong and that there should be voluntary testing programs.

The Third International Conference on Aids opens today at the Washington Hilton and this will be the largest scientific gathering to date on the deadly disease which has exploded into worldwide epidemic proportions since it first appeared in 1981. Some 6,000 Aids researchers and 750 reporters are expected for the week-long conference where scientists from all over the world will present their latest findings on the progress of the epidemic, new experimental treatment for the disease and the intense search for a vaccine to prevent infection with the Aids virus.

June 2, 1987

I recall many years ago that my old friend, Sam Rayburn, the Speaker of the House, made a right serious mistake one day when he became real exasperated before he could control himself completely and uttered his favorite four-letter word. The microphone was open at the Speaker's desk and the small light that you watch when you preside was on. One of the Members stated a parliamentary inquiry which had no semblance or meaning whatsoever and our

Speaker then uttered his famous four-letter word. We had just finished voting on a bill and with the exception of a few, nearly all 435 Members were still in the Chamber and the Galleries were filled with visitors. They all heard the word and a great many of them rolled in the aisle, but Mr. Rayburn acted as if somebody else had said the word because he looked around as if he was trying to find the author.

Last night, George Bush, our Vice President was booed on two occasions when he was addressing the Third International Conference on Aids which is meeting here this week. In one of his statements, he said that the President was correct and this was the statement when the President made it that brought about boos. They then booed Bush and shortly thereafter and just before he concluded his speech, he made another statement and the boos were considerably louder. He then finished his speech and turned away from the microphone just slightly and the microphone was still on. He then said to the Master of Ceremonies "there are a lot of gays back there." This audience consisted of doctors, scientists, nobel laureates, nurses, and a great many outstanding people from all over the United States and from a number of countries abroad. This is another little boo boo that George Bush will have to live with for sometime now.

June 3, 1987

The Third International Conference on Aids is still underway in our Nation's Capital. Some of the developments and tests recently made were reported to the Conference yesterday and one is the matter pertaining to injection of the Aids virus

into chimpanzees. For weeks now, I have heard that chimpanzees did not develop Aids for some reason or other after the injections were made and this was a right good sign which could be used in the development of a vaccine or a drug to prevent or to cure Aids. Dr. Gallo of the National Cancer Institute, in his talk yesterday before the Conference, said that two weeks ago it appeared that the chimpanzees used in the experiment were not affected and the tests seemed to be a success. Now, within the last few days, the six chimps used in the experiment have become infected with Aids and the final data from the experiment was right disappointing. I agree that vaccines are considered the best hope to stop the spread of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome. AZT has now been approved by the Food and Drug Administration, but the side effects are terrific in many cases. The Food and Drug Administration reported this week that the results of clinical trials of the Aids drug ribavirin produced few evidences of effectiveness. Few drugs are being tested on humans for treatment of Aids, but researchers are developing many others. The scientists attending the conference reported in a number of instances that AZT, the only drug approved so far for Aids treatment, probably leads to improvement in neurological functions among some of those infected with the Aids virus. We are still struggling on my committee where the money is located, for a formula that will produce results for all of the money that we intend to put in the bill for approval by the Congress.

We have wondered here on the Hill for several weeks now as to whether or not President Reagan would reappoint Federal Reserve Chairman Paul A. Volcker for a new term. The reports that I have received

from those downtown who should know, were to the effect that Volcker wanted to get out and that a new Chairman would be named by the President. This suddenly took place yesterday when Volcker resigned and his successor, Alan Greenspan was immediately named. The President, in making his announcement with both men present at the White House, said that his dedication and his fight to hold down the forces of inflation remains as strong as ever and he added that Greenspan shares the same commitment. I know Alan Greenspan very well and know that he is a conservative who is a politically savvy economist, and believes that America cannot prosper with either too much inflation or government regulation.

I have wondered now for several months as to just how many times each month our new leadership would come up with something that was approved and prepared mainly for publicity purposes, that would backfire. Yesterday, we had the one for the month of June. A resolution setting forth the procedure that must be followed by our country in regard to the Persian Gulf situation was before the Committee on Foreign Affairs in the House and it was tabled. This is the Committee that would be in charge of such legislation. After it was tabled, our new Speaker decided to bring out a Resolution requiring the Reagan Administration to explain in more detail how they plan to protect U.S. interests in the Persian Gulf. The Majority Leader, Tom Foley of Washington, was in charge of the Resolution on the floor and the Resolution was presented to the House as if in the Committee of the Whole and the Speaker presided. The contents of the Resolution, when explained to those in charge downtown, were not objected to and on a roll call vote

of 302 to 105, the Democratic and Republican leaders in the House maintained that it would not give the President a blank check for vital U.S. involvement in the Gulf region. Some right vigorous speeches were made, citing the old Gulf of Tonkin Resolution during the Johnson Administration which was nothing but full concurrence with Lyndon Johnson's policies in continuing the Vietnam War when we were losing the war every day. After passage in the House the Foreign Affairs Committee suddenly exploded, maintaining that it was not according to the Rules of the House and procedure adopted down through the years for the leadership to take such action, but this, of course, is just an objection and will not produce any results. The Senate, when advised that the House had passed the Resolution, stated that the Resolution did not go near far enough and that we might have reached the point where the War Powers Act should be applicable and a decision should be made now that either the War Powers Act applies or it doesn't. The House approved Resolution was sent by the Majority Leader in the Senate to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee for consideration and deliberation and this is just about what it will receive.

This Session of Congress will really be something before it is concluded and if we could temporarily dispose of the televised proceedings in the House and Senate and press conferences by some of our leaders for a few weeks, we probably would end up with a final tally that could be acceptable by the people in this country.

June 4, 1987

One of the major pieces of legislation now before the United States Senate is the

Congressional Campaign Finance bill. The Political Action Committees, which by the way number several thousand now, along with all kinds of other pressure groups are simply spending too much money to control votes in the United States Senate and in the House. Campaign costs are clearly out of reason and something must be done. In fact, the PAC's have become bankers. They gave \$132 million in the last election with the realtors alone giving \$2.7 million. The list of the 50 biggest contributors also includes such disinterested parties as the doctors, teachers, auto workers, teamsters, home-builders, trial lawyers, seafarers, life underwriters, auto dealers, dairy co-ops, airline pilots, railway workers, rural letter carriers, and so on down the list. All they want is good government. The kind of government under the existing campaign finance laws is, to a certain extent, just how much you can buy and clearly is not for the best interests of our country.

The bill now before the Senate is in serious trouble, with the Republicans having most of the money available opposing the bill. The cost of office has doubled in the past ten years and is being bid out of sight. Expenditures, according to the figures that I have, are rising at the rate of some 20% each election. Sometimes I believe that the Capitol Building itself and the capital city simply float on money. The Supreme Court has said that there can be limits only in the context of public financing as a quid pro quo for public funds. I know that the system in use now is wrong and hope that some bill will be enacted by the Senate and the House that places this matter of election financing where it does not require millionaires or millions of dollars to win.

I have my doubts about public financing, but maybe I am not a good judge because I do not accept campaign contributions and never have accepted any since I have been in politics.

June 5, 1987

I attended another breakfast this morning which was a part of our 100th Anniversary of the National Institutes of Health. This celebration will continue throughout the year of 1987 and in addition to breakfast meetings where outstanding men and women speak, other parts of the celebration will take place which will make this an outstanding year for everyone to pay their respects to the National Institutes of Health and to those people who have made it possible for the Institutes to be the most famous of all institutes in the world.

This morning, Dr. Claude Lenfant, Director of the National Heart, Lung and Blood Institute, was in charge of the program and the Master of Ceremonies was our old friend, Dr. Theodore Cooper who for many years served at the National Institutes of Health. The main emphasis of the program this morning pertained to fighting heart disease and the partnership, progress and promise of developments now in existence and those hoped for in the future. Two of our Nobel Laureates spoke to the group and they were Dr. Michael Brown and Dr. Joseph Goldstein. In addition, we had Dr. Michael DeBakey, the recipient of the Albert Lasker Award and a Professor and Chairman of the Department of Surgery at Baylor College of Medicine. Other outstanding speakers participated, with each speech limited to five minutes. I really enjoyed watching Dr. Cooper who sat at the table with Dr. Lenfant, Dr.

Wyngaarden, the Director of the National Institutes and I, gave his program at the end of five minutes to each speaker, indicating it was now time to sit down.

In 1887, Dr. Joseph Kinyoun established a one-room Laboratory of Hygiene in the Marine Hospital on Staten Island. That one-room laboratory has evolved into today's National Institutes of Health, one of the world's foremost biomedical research centers. An agency of the Department of Health & Human Services, the National Institutes of Health is the federal focal point for health research. Its mission is to uncover new knowledge that will lead to better health for everyone. To that end, NIH continues research in its own laboratory, supports the research of non-Federal scientists throughout the country and abroad and helps in the training of research investigators, and fosters biomedical communications.

The significant progress in biomedical science over the past 100 years has been achieved in part through a unique partnership between the U.S. Government, academia and industry. Working together, the public and private sectors have made discoveries that have dramatically altered the state of American health.

I sincerely believe that I have played quite a part insofar as where we are today in our National Institutes of Health. I have served now on our Committee for a period of 33 years and as Chairman of the Subcommittee that appropriates the money for the National Institutes of Health, along with other agencies within the three Departments we provide funds for, careful attention has been given all down through the years as to what we should have now from the standpoint of funding which will

continue our discoveries, developments and cures in the National Institutes of Health to serve the people in this country and around the world. We are now up to 6,356 new biomedical research grants and this, together with the continuing grants, makes a total of approximately 20,000 each year. This is good and this is where we should spend our money. For the National Institutes of Health today, we have \$6.3 billion and when I began as a Member of the Committee, it was \$77 million.

I have followed carefully the conference that is underway here in our Nation's Capital on Aids. According to my information, there are over 700 members of the media present at this conference. If this figure is correct, this is the largest number ever to attend any conference in our Nation's Capital.

June 8, 1987

President Reagan is attending a summit meeting in Venice which begins tonight. This seven-nation summit pertains mainly to conditions as they exist around the world at this time. A dinner meeting will be held and at this meeting, those in attendance will have an opportunity to make a joint assessment of Gorbachev and the changes he is bringing to Soviet foreign and domestic policies. Our President will be pressing the leaders of Britain, Canada, France, Italy, Japan and West Germany at this summit for an endorsement of his tentative agreement with Gorbachev to remove medium and shorter range missiles from Europe. The President and Gorbachev almost reached an agreement concerning the removal of this type of missile in Iceland last October. Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher will only be able to

spend a few hours at the summit since she is campaigning for Thursday's parliamentary elections. In addition to the missile matter, this summit will give those in attendance an opportunity to call upon President Reagan to be just a little more cautious and consistent in world affairs. The Persian Gulf and other matters, no doubt, will be discussed and this summit could end up as a damage control mission by European leaders who clearly see Washington's recent handling of Soviet-U.S. relations and events in the Persian Gulf as quite erratic and risky. To say the least, the President will be called upon to give his reasons for some of his recent moves. This, I believe will be good because Congress almost every day is insisting that the President notify both Houses on a great many of his moves which, for some reason or other, he considers of no concern at all to the legislative branch of the government.

June 9, 1987

The President at each of his summit meetings seems to bring on unusual situations at times and I guess this can be expected when you consider the fact that we have so many groups who want to destroy throughout the world. Since the Venice summit started, our Embassy in Rome has suffered from a car bomb and the British Embassy also has suffered bomb damage. In addition, a bomb was discovered and detonated in a Venice canal. Of course, these are events that are right startling but if permitted to stop summit meetings or to change opinions which are correct, this would be an unusual world to live in.

According to new federal reports recently issued, our country's health care

bill which now accounts for 10.9% of the total U.S. output of goods and services, will grow to 15% of the gross national product by the turn of the Century. According to the report, the major increase will come about by virtue of our country's failure to devote a growing share of its income to health care and by its reliance on new medical technologies which are right expensive. Our country's total health care costs according to this report, will more than triple by the year 2,000 from the current level of \$458 billion to \$1.5 trillion. The cost data was produced by the Department of Health & Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration. This part of the Health & Human Services Department is always one of the most controversial of all and one of the most difficult assignments in our Federal Government.

I have always maintained that we must educate our children and take care of the health of our people. Of course, as time passes our health costs will increase and at the same time if we are successful in bringing down defense costs around the world, maybe we will have sufficient funds to take care of the health of our people.

June 11, 1987

Leaders of the seven industrial democracies ended their three-day summit meeting in Venice yesterday with a pledge to battle aids and a promise to pursue coordinated economic policies. All during the conference, the other countries swarmed all over President Reagan about the deficit and federal spending in this country. They maintain, and their contention is correct, that the economic situation in this country is of great importance to all of the free countries around the world and when it

appears that we have just about lost control over our deficit and federal spending, their countries are vitally affected. The President did not have this in mind when he brought about this summit, but had to contend with it for every hour that the summit was in session. There is a picture in today's Washington papers showing the President with his hand to his face and his eyes closed. On television, you could see that he was nodding considerably during the final hours of the session and Secretary Shultz of State and Secretary Baker of Treasury were on either side of him, carrying on quite a conversation and leaning over the President's chair to do so. It was just so obvious that they were attempting with their conversation to keep the President awake without punching him. Punching him would not have been good and he, of course, would have been right resentful. The President has done this on more than one occasion now and of course, the media just simply says that he is old and tired.

President Reagan held a news conference at 8 a.m. this morning in Venice, the site of the seven-nation economic summit and I do hope that he had a good night's sleep.

June 12, 1987

The two major news items in this country today pertain to the sale of arms to Iran and the violation of the Boland Amendment, along with the seriousness of the disease Aids. President Reagan from time to time, decides that the way to remove pressure from his Administration is to start traveling. The summit trip he is now completing has made a few headlines, but nothing like the other two major news items. Before returning to

this country, the President had made statements challenging the new Soviet leader to tear down the Berlin Wall. This, of course, will have no more affect on the Soviet Union than if you attempted to convince the communists who run the country, which consist of only about 12% of the entire population, that they should turn their backs on Lenin and his philosophy.

In speaking of Aids from time to time, we have Members in the House and in the Senate who really come up with ideas that are simply out of this world. One from the State of Florida in the Senate wants to place \$20 million in the Supplemental Appropriations Bill, which by the way contains 437 amendments added by that noble body, with this money to be used to mail out Aids kits. Now we have a House Member, who is a Member of our Committee on Appropriations, from Miami, Florida who has witnessed the start of the parade and since the flag is up front, he wants to get there as quickly as possible and has sent me language which he is insisting go into the bill providing that each Member of the House would mail out Aids kits to their constituents. The language states that since time is of the essence and the Surgeon General and the Centers for Disease Control might not be able to take care of this matter as quickly as possible, the Members should have the privilege of mailing out the kits. This Member from Miami, Florida, apparently believes that if he mails his kits to all of those wealthy people in the condominiums up and down the ocean that none of them would be displeased when they received a kit on how to treat their Aids cases and how to avoid contracting this dread disease. When he handed this language to me, I wanted to tell him so bad that I thought it would be much better if he just mailed out his farmers bulletins because it would probably

be better received by his constituents. I have some in my District in Kentucky who if they received an Aids kit from me on how to handle their Aids cases and how to avoid contracting Aids, would be so furious that it would take days for them to cool down.

June 15, 1987

In a televised speech from the Oval Office, the President will tonight talk about his summit meeting in Venice and also the economic situation in this country. I understand that he will come up on the Hill this week and have lunch with the Republican Senators, urging them to make every effort to bring the deficit down for Fiscal Year 1988 and to refuse to agree with the Democratic majority on the Budget Resolution now pending in conference. It seems when the President's popularity goes down, he then starts making all kinds of moves to travel abroad, throughout this country and then ends up coming up on the Hill for lunch. The Iran hearings are still underway and every day the media is carrying stories about just how much the President knew and agreed to in regard to channeling funds into the Contras, in violation of the Boland Amendment.

I hope that the President is able to finish out this term without too much criticism concerning his lame duck status and his inability to keep up with what is going on in the country. I understand that Howard Baker was severely criticized over the Venice summit meeting schedule and the meetings between President Reagan and other members in attendance on matters pertaining to the deficit and Aids. Television shows the President nodding at the meetings as if he is having all kinds of

difficulty staying awake and I guess that the meeting schedule was so rigid that they have to blame someone.

The Senate is now in a filibuster on the campaign financing bill and in addition, the Republicans are refusing to go along on the Budget Resolution which is now in conference. Senator Byrd of West Virginia, the Majority Leader, says that for the past two months the Republican party in the Senate has assumed an obstructionist attitude and a scorched earth strategy to thwart Democratic initiatives. Byrd now says that the month-long August vacation may be in jeopardy and also the early October adjournment target date. He may call for many votes on the campaign overhaul legislation even if it means delaying other measures which are considerably more popular at this time, such as trade legislation. He says that the Republicans are going to have to keep coming back to the lick-log. This is an old West Virginia expression and Senator Byrd will make every effort to place the blame where he says it belongs.

When you live in glass houses, you must never throw rocks. This certainly applies to Mitch McConnell, our Republican Senator from Kentucky who defeated Walter Huddleston with a television ad showing bloodhounds searching for Huddleston when he was off on trips, picking up thousands of dollars and honorariums. In Sunday's Washington Post, on the front page is an article entitled "Congress' Free Rides" and most of the article pertains to Mitch McConnell. It goes on to state that McConnell used bloodhounds in a commercial to defeat Senator Huddleston with the commercial showing a hunter with a pack of dogs unsuccessfully tracking Huddleston

as he made speeches for fees of \$1,000 and \$2,000 in Puerto Rico and Los Angeles. During these trips, Huddleston of course missed votes and the television ad went on to state that the bloodhounds could not find Huddleston and maybe it should be best to let him make his speeches and switch to Mitch McConnell for Senator. This worked and McConnell was elected. The article in Sunday's paper goes on to state that McConnell picked up \$10,500 for a series of speeches and panel discussions scattered across the U.S. during the month of January, 1986. Stops were made at Las Vegas and other points before reaching California. Those underwriting the bills were Electronic Industries Association, The Tobacco Institute, National Association of Private Psychiatric Hospitals, McDonnell Douglas, Lockheed Corporation, and Northrop Corporation. McConnell's expenses, according to the article, were paid, along with the expenses of a female friend who traveled with him. McConnell's Administrative Assistant said that no rules were broken and that McConnell is divorced and the friend had the right to travel with him. This is quite a lengthy article and really deals in detail with McConnell and his honorariums. So, we should remember that if you live in a glass house, you shouldn't throw anything at anybody.

June 16, 1987

President Reagan, in his televised address to the Nation last night from the Oval Office, called upon the people in this country to join with him in contacting the Members of Congress, demanding that they vote to bring the deficit down and to reduce Federal spending. In making these speeches, for some reason or other, the President fails to say that when he became President of the

United States, our national debt was about \$981 billion and today it is \$2.3 trillion. He did say that we must remain strong from the standpoint of defense but that a great many domestic programs were very much out of line and if we are to remain strong economically, we have to control the deficit. This, I believe, is the main subject that was discussed at the summit last week in Venice and I guess the President heard so much about this that he decided he had better make his same speech again last night.

A number of Republican Members are always very much disturbed when the President calls upon the people to contact their Members in the House and the Senate. Some say that for some reason or other, their people are not following what's taking place and jump on them just as well as they jump on the Democrats.

In his address, he did say that we must protect the tankers in the Persian Gulf because if we did not do so, the Soviet Union would. One thing he said that I did not know was that Great Britain and other allies have as many ships in the Persian Gulf trying to protect their tankers as we do.

We go back again today in conference on the Supplemental Bill and judging from the information I received yesterday from Jim Miller, the Director of the Office of Management and Budget, this Supplemental has no chance whatsoever. He asked me if I thought the best plan would be to just get the Appropriations Committees in the House and Senate to send along the bill to the President so he could veto it immediately and then have the Chairmen of the two Committees introduce a clean bill and take only

the urgent matters which must be approved at this time. He did talk to me considerably about my bill and one reason, of course, is that this bill will contain when finished nearly \$1 billion for Aids. With all of the money for Labor, Health and Education in the bill, a veto of the bill containing all of the Aids money would really bring on a storm. I can still see thousands of them coming to Washington and climbing the iron fence at the White House, running around like the 17-year locusts that we now have throughout the City. Millions and millions of locusts have been with us now for about three weeks and according to the experts, they will be here for another two or three weeks and then completely disappear. Those climbing the White House fence would not disappear too quickly and I can still see the President and Mrs. Reagan at the front windows of the living quarters upstairs watching them come over that fence.

June 17, 1987

I remember back during the war when we would go into the Brooklyn Navy Yard and as quickly as possible, down the gangplank to the subway to go into New York City. With all kinds of sights on the subway and in the subway stations, I have seen some of the wierdest people in my life and some of the most dangerous who are still today in and out of the subways in this great city. Sometime ago, a man by the name of Goetz was in a subway car when four young men decided to either rob or threaten robbery and Goetz shot the four. This happened about 2½ years ago I believe and in a packed courtroom yesterday, after a long, drawn out trial, Goetz was found not guilty on an attempted murder charge, but guilty of illegal gun possession. The four-woman,

eight-man jury had deliberated for four days and six of the jurors had been victims of crimes, three of them in a subway. These people were right well acquainted with what takes place in the subways and in fact, it would be absolutely impossible to select a jury in New York City for such a case without having one or more who had some experience along this line. Goetz is a lean, intense, soft-spoken electronics engineer who was injured in a 1981 mugging and he admitted, without any question, shooting the youths after two of them approached him and demanded \$5. This shooting raised all kinds of basic questions concerning the limits of self defense, but if the jury had convicted this man, it would have almost brought about a small revolution in the City of New York. Carrying the gun, of course, was a violation of the Law, but this man had had one experience and he was afraid that he would have another one. Years ago, you would not expect this kind of violation of the Law, but in New York City and in a great many of our other cities, the situation is more serious today than at any time in the past.

Our President has decided to travel now and he is going to go around the country asking for help against the Congress and the deficit, along with federal spending. One of the Members on the Iran special committee now investigating the sale of the arms and the violation of the Boland Amendment said that if it is proven that the President agreed to the sale of the arms and the siphoning off of the money for the Contras in Nicaragua, this would be sufficient for impeachment. This, according to the Member would be the smoking gun and just enough for an impeachment resolution.

The President says there is no smoking gun and that no evidence will disclose the fact that he agreed or entered into this kind of a deal. Time will tell and in the meantime, the President will attract considerable attention traveling from state to state urging that the people support him on a line-item veto, balanced budget, and pressure Congress to bring about a reasonable deficit figure at this time.

The cartoon in the "Washington Post" today by Herblock shows the President falling down the steps in the White House basement with each step lettered "loss of credibility; loss of face in Arab world; Kuwaiti-Russian deal; secret arms to Iran deal; Persian Gulf ship-flagging mess." At times this man Herblock can really, with a few words and the design of a caricature, tell a story.

June 18, 1987

Lt. Col. Oliver North may be playing for a right hard fall. He announced yesterday through his attorney that he would testify before the committee investigating the sale of arms to Iran, only in public. The hearings, to a great extent, have been conducted in Executive Session and especially with those whose information is of a sensitive nature and to such a extent that it might be considered secret. This man North has been in on the Iran arms deal from the very beginning and the shredding of a great portion of documents in his office in the White House has really alarmed quite a few people in this country. This move to testify only in public will make it more difficult for the investigators to expedite the hearings that are already behind schedule. In order to force North to testify in secret might require a court decision.

for contempt by the committee. This would delay the hearings probably several months while this portion of the overall investigation was pending in court. So far, a great many people have said that a Lieutenant Colonel, under no circumstances, would have directed this deal from the very beginning without the consent and knowledge of the President. He has received a very sympathetic audience from the people, but with moves like the one yesterday, he may now be in a position where either a court martial or an indictment will result.

In the House of Representatives with us today we have a Member from Arkansas who from time to time appears on the front pages of the newspapers and has received considerable media attention. I recall when he had only been here for a few years, he was driving his automobile to National Airport and when he reached the point where you turn off to go into the private parking area for Members of Congress, the Supreme Court Justices and the Diplomatic Corps, a police officer, directing traffic due to the heavy rain and traffic congestion, wanted this Member to turn right before turning into the parking facility. The Member made up his mind that he did not want to turn right and since the officer did not move out of the path of his car, the officer had to jump back to avoid being hit. The officer then jerked open the door on the driver's side, pulled the Member out of the car and held him down with his foot. This created considerable publicity at the time and then another event took place several years later wherein the Member was almost defeated in a very close primary election because as Deputy Whip, he was advocating passage of legislation that his people were bitterly opposed to and he was voting accordingly. He then decided that

to remain a Member of Congress, he would have to get out of the leadership position which he did. He then issued a press release to his people stating that he had received the message.

You would think that after these two episodes, this would be sufficient. This is not the case because next this Member decided to take a trip to South America and had the Department of Defense assign a plane for himself and the group he was to take with him. Agriculture was to be the main subject of the inspection trip but when none of the other Members showed up at the airport, he still used the plane with one or two of his own staff members, at a tremendous cost to the government. The trip cost thousands of dollars and was publicized throughout the United States. You would have thought this would be enough, but this is not the case.

Last week, this Member made a Unanimous Consent request which was not objected to, requesting that everything of record pertaining to the Boland Amendment from the time it was adopted in the House under general debate, be republished in the "Congressional Record" at a cost of \$197,000. Since no one objected, it was published in the Record and really established nothing insofar as the Congress is concerned because the Members generally know what the Boland Amendment provides and just whether or not the Executive Branch of the government is under the amendment. This would include the President and since he says his legal advisors say he is not under the Boland Amendment, the question will have to be resolved by the special committee investigating the Iran arms sale and siphoning off of funds to the Contras.

I should say that this Member from Arkansas has a nice personality and is really a smart man, and has a great many friends in the Congress. He handles himself well when he speaks on any subject under debate and you would think that from the standpoint of judgment, he would do better.

June 19, 1987

When the media succeeded in knocking Gary Hart out of the box, questions were raised as to whether or not the Miami newspaper and others were going too far when it pertains especially to the personal lives of people. The excuse is that since this man was a candidate for the Office of President, people in our country had a right to know all about him. This, of course, is quite a change from 25 years ago and may be the practice that will be followed on into the future.

I understand that within the next two weeks, the media and especially the three large television channels will bring forth a story on another important public figure that will be almost earth shattering. The individual involved is one that I have known for years and if the story is true, I will not be too much surprised.

Now, the Committee probing the Iran affair says that Richard V. Secord, Elliott Abrams and Fawn Hall did not tell the whole truth when they were questioned at recent public hearings. A fourth witness, former National Security Adviser, Robert C. McFarlane, was called back by the Committee this week for private questioning in order to clarify testimony conflicting with that of others concerning the unspecified 1985 document that apparently is a right important part of the hearings. The conflict has been resolved since McFarlane appeared

again, but the committee is definitely of the opinion that the ones mentioned above have not told all of the truth.

From time to time, astronomers make discoveries that are right startling. This week, Canadian astronomers said that they have detected evidence of at least two planets, two to five times the mass of Jupiter, in orbit around two stars similar to the sun, within 50 light years of earth. These findings could represent the first discovery of planets outside this solar system and certainly would shed new light on the origins of the earth and give new momentum to the search for extraterrestrial life. This comes at a time when many astronomers say the world, thanks to new technology and approaches, is really ripe for major discoveries.

June 22, 1987

During the past week, the "New York Times" prepared and was just about ready to mail out questionnaires to the prospective candidates for the Office of President. Some of the questions pertained to the personal lives of the candidates back to the time they were in elementary and secondary school and in high school. A general question concerned any form of sex mischief or acts committed which might be considered derogatory. This question was so broad that it was just absolutely asinine. Even the media and the commentators in their columns said that the candidate should tell the "New York Times" where to go and in no uncertain terms.

Gary Hart's episode really opened the flood gates and I presume that all of the candidates now will be forced to come up on the front line from the standpoint of their past lives.

During the week, a man who maintains that he is the illegitimate son of Lyndon B. Johnson filed suit in Texas against Lady Bird Johnson, stating that \$10.5 million of Johnson's estate should have been paid over to him. He stated in his suit that he was the illegitimate son of the former President and with his suit, filed an affidavit from his mother Madeline Brown in which she claims to have had an affair with Johnson from 1948 to 1969. She says she met Johnson at a social function in Dallas in 1948 and then routinely started having an affair in his apartment in Austin's Driskell Hotel. In the affidavit, she said she left her husband James Glynn Brown the same year she began seeing the future President and that she divorced Brown in 1955. In this complaint, Steven Mark Brown alleges that an attorney by the name of Jerome T. Ragsdale from Dallas who died in 1978 helped handle legal problems surrounding the pregnancy, and later claimed to have fathered the child himself.

June 23, 1987

I attended a breakfast this morning held by the Committee for Economic Development. The members of this Committee are successful businessmen in large industries scattered throughout the country. The subject for the breakfast was--"The Toll of the Twin Deficits." This consisted of the trade deficit and the federal budget deficit. The pictures painted by the three major speakers was anything but bright. During the discussion and the questions asked, it was established that in our country today, we have unemployment which is about 6%. This is the lowest unemployment rate since 1982. The stock market Dow is over 2400, the highest in the history of this country. Inflation is still low, even

though it is predicted to go up to about 5% within the next few months. Interest rates are considerably lower than they were seven years ago. At the same time, our deficit in balance of payments for the calendar year of 1986 totaled a little over \$170 billion. For the first time in the history of our country, we are a debtor nation. The value of our dollar, the number of dollars held by the industrial countries around the world and the amount of our national debt owned abroad is really anything but encouraging. There is a slow down now in the purchase of our bonds by our industrial allies. They are afraid, according to the speakers this morning, that we will not tackle the toll of the twin deficits and do anything about the deficits this year or at any time between now and 1990. Oil imports will increase according to the speakers and this will change our economic picture considerably. Inflation has to go in one direction, according to these men, and that is up. A question was asked as to the sale of certain assets owned by this country which are set forth in the President's budget for Fiscal Year 1988. A good answer was not given to this question, but it did not seem to disturb these men too much.

Every emphasis was given by those in attendance from the committee at the breakfast that the federal deficit must come down and not exceed the Gramm-Rudman-Hollings Act and in addition, we must not pass any trade legislation which is restrictive or affects our trading partners abroad. Such legislation as the speakers pointed out, would simply bring on retaliation and in addition with us now being a debtor nation urging that those who hold our bonds and buy our debt

certificates continue on into the future would be nullified to a great extent if any trade legislation was enacted by the Congress at this time. One of the speakers simply said that the Members of Congress must now begin to carry out the duties of their office and face this problem head on. This, of course, is right easy to say and especially when it concerns a bill such as the one that I am Chairman of on the Committee on Appropriations.

I wanted, at one time during the breakfast, to point out to these gentlemen that the Budget Committee reduced defense spending considerably and almost every dollar of the reduction was placed over in the domestic programs in my bill. An increase in discretionary spending of about \$3,600,000,000 was placed over on the side of our Subcommittee and demands are now being made every day, not only in the Congress, but in the health, education, and trade groups around the country to place the figures in the bill for final passage that are provided for under the Budget Resolution. In fact, I wanted to say to these men that instead of answers, I was mainly seeking sympathy and it might be that the only place I would go to get it would be in the Prayer Room in the Capitol Building.

June 24, 1987

When Tip O'Neill was Speaker, from time to time, he would issue statements concerning the legislative program before the House and the major problems that were up for a decision. Some of his statements were right unusual and I guess this had to be the procedure to follow when you are attempting to answer the Administration and use only a few words. Our new Speaker, Jim Wright, has started issuing statements

on a weekly basis and today I received his statement in which he says that our President is attempting to divert attention from his world problems by trying to stage a phony fight with Congress. The ploy, according to Jim Wright, is so transparent that it is embarrassing. He went on to say that Mr. Reagan seems intent on pursuing petty quarrels rather than solutions at a time when we need serious and constructive attention to budget deficits. The Speaker also said that the President subjects himself to ridicule by shouting old slogans and preposterous claims that sound more like a sideshow barker than a President. It would be much better if the President, said the Speaker, would face the real problem of the real world and that is how to balance income and outgo while maintaining the nation's necessary priorities. The time for gimmickry and florid claims is past and there is no pie in the constitutional sky, according to our new Speaker.

The hearings started again yesterday on the Iran problem and it now appears that Lt. Col. Oliver North falsified documents to hide the fact that he was given a \$16,000 home security system by retired Air Force Major General Richard Secord. The alleged cover up involves correspondence between North and private sector contractor Glen Robinette. It took place in December of 1986. Colonel North, of course, could not legally accept such a gift as a government employee and someone in North's office, either North or some other person, filed down several keys on his typewriter to make two letters he wrote to Mr. Robinette on the same day appear to have been written months apart.

I still cannot understand why North is refusing to testify only in public because in the end if they get anyone,

it has to be North, among one or two others.

June 25, 1987

We presented to the House yesterday our first appropriations bill and a 1.7% reduction amendment was offered. This bill was the energy and public works bill with all of our locks and dams, reservoirs, harbors and energy money. It is a right difficult bill for any Member to be against because every Congressional District in the United States almost is involved and certainly every one of our 50 states and territories. The vote was not close and the amendment was defeated. I hope I am as lucky when I present my bill which will be under the Budget Resolution as far as outlays and authorizations are concerned, but really over the President's budget.

June 29, 1987

The head of one of our advertising agencies said recently that Tip O'Neill is of an age where he should get as much as he can, as fast as he can. I do not agree with this statement.

Tip O'Neill served as Speaker of the House for a period of 10 years, which is the record from the standpoint of consecutive years in service. Mr. Rayburn, of course, served for over 17 years, but at no time served for ten consecutive years. Since retiring from the House of Representatives, Tip O'Neill has made considerable money in speaking throughout the United States. A number of television ads were made and he received a \$20,000 fee along with an American Express card fee which I presume is about \$10,000. The American Express card ad is a picture of Tip O'Neill

under a brilliantly colored umbrella, sitting at the beach, with a beach hat also brilliantly colored, barefoot, with his pants rolled up and his shoes and newspaper, along with a cigar stub beside his chair. This is a good picture of Tip but I still am of the opinion that it would have been much better, with Tip's retirement of about \$80,000, to have stayed completely away from some of these television ads. I understand that Tip is also making speeches that pay him \$20,000 each and sometimes, two a day. I probably am just a little old fashioned, but I believe that the Speaker of the House of Representatives is the second most powerful man in the world. The first, of course, is the President of the United States. An article appeared in one of the papers recently with a picture of Tip at the beach and it said our retired House Speaker shows his tootsies, both bare and shod.

Tip's book that he was paid \$1 million for is to be released along about Labor Day. I hope Tip was able to get it together and that his book is successful.

June 30, 1987

We have another vacancy on the Supreme Court. Justice Lewis F. Powell, Jr. has resigned and a number of candidates are being discussed at this time. Conservative U.S. Appeals Court Judge Robert H. Bork is emerging as the leading candidate. A meeting between President Reagan and his top advisors at the White House yesterday seems to carry out the speculation that Bork will be the nominee for the vacancy. In the meeting with the President yesterday, Howard H. Baker, Jr., the Chief of Staff, met with Attorney General Meese, Assistant Attorney General William Bradford Reynolds and others and it seems that Bork is the

consensus choice. Bork is 60 years of age which is a little old for an appointment to the Supreme Court, but may be nominated. After hearing that Justice Powell had resigned, I believed that maybe the President would surprise the people in this country and name a much younger man, but still one real conservative. On the Court, with Thurgood Marshall in his present physical condition, it will be good to have a right able member to take Mr. Powell's place. Bork, according to press releases today, has been highly critical of the Supreme Court's privacy rights' decisions underpinning its ruling that women have a constitutional right to have abortions. This matter of abortion will be one of the factors in the confirmation and in the nominating of a new member.

Senate Majority Leader Robert C. Byrd threatened yesterday to slow down confirmation of a successor to Justice Lewis F. Powell, Jr. if Republicans continue to block action on major Democratic initiatives including arms control and campaign spending limits. He promised not to engage in deliberate stall for the sake of stall, but said that it might not be a bad idea to say there are equally important matters now facing the Senate, other than the confirmation of a new Justice to take Powell's place.

For many years, the Members of the Supreme Court were men of outstanding ability, training and experience. This does not apply to the present Court and I do hope that when the next three older members retire, we can go back to the days of at least one Brandeis, one Holmes and one Frankfurter. We may never live to see the day, but it would be good if we could.

July 1, 1987

The leaders in the Senate were presented a long list of prospective candidates for the Supreme Court yesterday, but according to my information, U.S. Appeals Court Judge Robert H. Bork still remains the firm choice of the White House and the Justice Department. White House Chief of Staff Howard H. Baker, Jr. and Attorney General Edwin Meese, III gave an alphabetical list of ten names to Senate leaders in two meetings in which they stressed the importance of congressional consultation. Meese says that President Reagan has not made a decision and the whole matter is still wide open. Bork is still 60 years of age and according to his picture in today's paper, really looks his age.

Oliver L. North finally testified before the Congressional Committee on the Iran-Contra affair and with his testimony, presented copies of personal notebooks in which some material had been blacked out by his attorneys. In his first testimony under oath, Marine Lieutenant Colonel North said during a private appearance yesterday that the notebooks contain day to day notations of some of his conversations and activities which may relate to the subject matter of the inquiry under investigation. North's attorney justifies the deletions on the grounds that this material blacked out was private and was not relevant to the House and Senate panels' investigations. It seems to me that this hearing should be closed out as soon as possible and that any action that will follow should take place so that we can move on.

July 6, 1987

In Kentucky this past weekend, we had a lot of rain and right humid weather. The people that I saw in the shopping centers and around my home county are very much in favor of the Iran hearings coming to a close and as soon as possible. The people I talked with generally believe that they are all involved, including the President, but that the situation economically is so serious in this country that we must now move on and if North or one or two others are to be indicted and tried, they just want to get it over with. The fact that we are now a debtor nation and with the deficit for Fiscal Year 1988 probably running up to about \$170 billion, they want more attention directed to the deficit, federal spending, and unemployment generally. The unemployment figures that are now being released of about 6.1% are anything but true. Those seeking employment are still being listed, but those unemployed who have tried for months and months to obtain employment are no longer counted on the unemployment roles. Those entering into the employment market for the first time and who so far have been unsuccessful are not counted either. An actual count would run the unemployment figure up between 8% or 9%. Day after day you read in the newspapers that this plant or that plant are either closing down or cutting way back due to foreign imports and this is another matter that our people are very much concerned about.

The President is still traveling and reminding the people of the deficit and federal spending and giving what he calls his "Economic Bill of Rights Speech." In the final stages of his Presidency, it seems that the President is turning more

to the right and really hanging tough.

The President has sent the name of Robert H. Bork to the Senate for confirmation for the vacancy on the Supreme Court. This was expected and I hope that Bork is soon confirmed and makes a good member. There is no question about his legal background and ability to serve but he is right old to begin as a new Justice.

On Friday of this past weekend, the President, at the Jefferson Memorial, really made a conservative speech and made every effort to prevent his Presidency from fading into the past tense under pressure from a Democratic Congress and the Iran-Contra scandal. Apparently, the President has informed Howard H. Baker, Jr., his new Chief of Staff that he wants no compromise on taxes. The President maintains and I believe that he is sincere that he wants an arms control agreement with the Soviet Union and as quickly as possible. On television this past weekend, Baker said that the President is no patsy in the final 18 months of his term and that this will be more evident every day. The President is still insisting upon a balanced budget amendment and an item veto.

This past weekend, the U.S. launched a number of Navy planes from an aircraft carrier south of the Persian Gulf, as a precautionary measure, and the statement after the launch was to the affect that this did not represent a decision by President Reagan to bring about a state of war. Planes from the U.S.S. Constellation were launched, but returned to the carrier without dropping any bombs or firing any missiles. This particular carrier was steaming outside the Gulf in the Arabian Sea. It was mainly a move to indicate to

Iran and all others that the Gulf must remain open for traffic.

We are still reporting appropriation bills and so far, have passed three in the House. This week, we will mark up agriculture and if everything works well, the bill that I am Chairman of will be marked up on July 14.

July 7, 1987

Lt. Col. Oliver North today ends seven months of public silence about the Iran-Contra affair on Capitol Hill. Yesterday Howard Baker, the Chief of Staff in the White House denied reports that Colonel North had frequent personal access to President Reagan as the former National Security Council aid has claimed. Baker said that both he and the President were really astonished at a "Washingtonian" magazine report that Colonel North slipped in and out of the Oval Office through a side door for frequent undocumented visits with the President. Baker went on to say that North was a second or third level staff person and he did not have access to the President. A search of the records discloses the fact that North probably never saw the President one on one, according to Baker.

Today, North will probably say that Mr. Casey advised him to do so and so and on all of his moves with the exception of a few, were approved by Mr. Casey who is now dead and was the head of the Central Intelligence Agency during the Iran episode. It is always right easy to direct criticism and blame to one or more who are no longer with us.

July 8, 1987

Lt. Col. Oliver North testified before the Iran select committee yesterday for several hours. He portrayed himself as a dedicated National Security Council aid who kept his superiors thoroughly informed of his activities and he assumed that at all times he was acting with President Reagan's authority. He said that he never carried out a single act, not one, in which he did not have authority from his superiors. He went on to say that he never discussed with President Reagan a diversion of profits from U.S. weapons sales to Iran to the Nicaraguan resistance forces although he assumed he had the President's approval. He said he had never seen any written evidence of the President's approval even though he sent several memos to his superiors recommending that the President be briefed on the diversion of funds and on just what was taking place. He said that Admiral John Poindexter had never said he had informed the President, but again North went on to say that he believed the President had indeed authorized such activities. President Reagan has said on many occasions since the investigation started that he did not know about the diversion of funds until the administration revealed the diversion late in September of last year. North said he was instructed in 1984 by the National Security Advisor at that time, Robert McFarlane, to hold the Nicaraguan resistance together, body and soul, and that he did everything he could to carry out that order. In October of 1984 when a congressional ban on U.S. aid to the Contras took affect he was the only person left talking to them at that time.

North wanted to read an opening statement that he had submitted before

the hearing, but the Chairman, Senator Daniel Inouye of Hawaii said that under the rules of the committee, it had to be submitted 48 hours in advance so therefore he refused to grant North permission to read this statement, which was very much tilted over on his side.

Throughout the hearing, he mentioned Casey's name time after time and made statements, of course, that cannot be proven or disproven since Mr. Casey is no longer with us. At one time during the hearing, North became very emotional but other than that, he seemed to really enjoy himself. He smiled from time to time and with all of his ribbons and his beautiful uniform, he did not appear to be under any pressure from the committee. With his attorney sitting by his side, he handled himself right well on all of the questions directed to him.

North knows full well that if he had attempted or did drag the President in, his chances if an indictment is returned, would be simply nil from the standpoint of a pardon or any assistance from the Justice Department. He was advised very carefully you could tell along this line and on each occasion simply again reiterated his first statement that he assumed the President knew although he was not informed in his presence and he had no written evidence that the President knew or had anything to do with the diversion of funds. The investigation continues on and will do so, I presume, for several months and in the end it will be just about where it was when it started.

July 9, 1987

This man Oliver North is really playing both ends against the middle.

After watching television for a number of hours, the people throughout this country are right sympathetic to this man and are making calls into the Congressional and Senate offices expressing their opinion that he is being mistreated. He has turned into quite a showman and as a number of us predicted in the very beginning, he is really placing all of the blame, if this is the proper word, at the door of William J. Casey who has since died and who at the time of all of the transactions that are being testified about, was the C.I.A. Director. According to North, the guiding hand behind secret Iran-Contra operations belonged to the late C.I.A. Director. According to North's account, Casey was effectively his personal case officer from 1984 when the secret Contra supply operation was almost drawn up by Casey, until early last November when Casey suggested that it was time to get rid of things and to clear things up. North has testified before the committee that Casey was fully informed about and supported the plan to divert funds from the Iran arms sales to the Nicaraguan rebels. According to North, Casey called the diversion scheme the ultimate covert operation because it diverted money from Khomeini to the benefit of the Contras. North also said he informed Casey of the diversion in February, 1986 before the first of three diversions of profits from arms sales to Iran. According to North, Admiral Poindexter must have been sound asleep in the chair the whole time in the White House because up to this time, everything seems to have been handled by North under the advice and supervision of Mr. Casey.

North has admitted without regret that he and his White House superiors lied to

Congress about covert assistance to the Nicaraguan rebels. He also has advised the Iran-Contra panel that Secretary of State George P. Shultz had put his arm around his shoulder at a social event last September and told him what a remarkable job he had done keeping the Nicaraguan resistance alive. North said he knew what the Secretary meant and it was not necessary for him to say that he did a great job on supplying equipment on the night of the 9th of April. Adding Shultz's name to the list which appears to be growing now of those top officials as knowing more than previously disclosed, seems to be very much in the plan that North is proceeding with before the Committee. The Assistant Secretary of State, Elliot Abrams, who was really reprimanded when he appeared before the panel was also discussed right much in detail by North yesterday in his testimony. A spokesman for Shultz after North's testimony about his congratulations from the Secretary of State, confirmed to a certain extent what North had said, but in clarifying the Secretary's congratulatory statement, said that the Secretary was referring only to the Lieutenant Colonel's efforts at bolstering morale of the resistance and certainly was not indicating either his knowledge or approval of the matter to which North had testified. This is a real reversal of the meaning of North's statement if the Secretary of State is correct. The Attorney General, following certain parts of North's statements yesterday before the panel decided he had better issue a statement and through one of his spokesmen, said that some of North's testimony about his knowledge of 1985 transfers of U.S. arms from Israel to Iran was not correct. Notwithstanding any statements

which may not be correct, North is still receiving the sympathy of the people in this country because they believe, in the main, that he will be the scapegoat and that the panel is not treating him properly. All of this, to me, was to be expected and the changing of certain written statements and the shredding of records in North's office, which was testified to before the panel by his secretary, can under no circumstances be justified. North is quite a showman on television and may slide through unscathed and unblemished with a great many people, but as far as the military service is concerned, some of his statements will be right hard to take in the future and really emphasizes the correctness of the solution offered by former Supreme Court Justice Arthur J. Goldberg, who suggested that the way to get the whole truth was for North to be court-martialed.

July 10, 1987

This week in reporting the Transportation Appropriations Bill for Fiscal Year 1988, one of the eager beavers on our Committee who has only served a short time, decided that in order to really get a lot of publicity, he would offer an amendment which provides that there would be no smoking on commercial airlines and that any plane using an airport at any point in the U.S. that receives all or part of its funding from the Federal Government, would be under this amendment. He was defeated in the full Committee on a vote of 11 for and 23 against. Then, he concocted the idea that he would structure his amendment just a little differently and provide that at no time within a two-hour period on any flight would there be any smoking and this, of course, simply means that airlines landing

and then continuing on to their final destination would make the hour limit exceedingly more than the two hours and while sitting on the plane waiting to take off, the amendment would apply. This type of an amendment, of course, will be right difficult to defeat in the House and will bring considerable publicity to the author. When it is sent to the Senate as all appropriations bills are, then the Senate either in the mark up or in the conference, will insist that this amendment will be deleted. This does not concern the author too much because he will then have received all of his publicity and will simply say that the other body did not have nerve enough to stay with him.

The question of smoking, of course, is of great concern to a lot of people in this country at this time, but the main matter involved at the time he presented his amendment concerned jurisdiction. Such an amendment on an appropriations bill is legislation on an appropriation bill and is automatically subject to a point of order. After his amendment was defeated in the full Committee, he went to the Rules Committee at the time a rule was being considered to waive points of order on the Transportation bill generally and requested that the rule provide for two hours of general debate on this one amendment pertaining to smoking on airlines and that any jurisdiction problem be automatically waived and that the amendment would come during the reading of the bill on the appropriations bill for the Department of Transportation. This little battle will take place on Monday and the Chairman of the Public Works Committee, Jim Howard of New Jersey, is definitely against this amendment since no hearings were conducted by his Committee which has jurisdiction

over such matters and he was very much incensed over the action of the Rules Committee since he had passed the word to them that he was against this kind of an amendment. During the hearings before the Rules Committee, one of the Members of the Committee inquired of their Members on Appropriations who wanted the waiver, as to whether or not he had contacted the Public Works Committee which had jurisdiction. The answer to this question was that he had the Subcommittee Chairman who would handle such legislation on public works on his side and this Subcommittee Chairman is Norman Mineta of California. Jim Howard is still chomping at the bit, but it just so happens that he has accepted an engagement from one of the airlines to fly with Tip O'Neill, our former Speaker, and one or two others to Ireland for a golf tournament on Monday and Tuesday. This, of course, has received some publicity and he knows that after accepting the invitation, he must travel to Ireland this weekend. If he changes his mind and stays, the amendment will go down and if he decides to go on and leave it to one or two other Members on his Committee to oppose the amendment, anything can happen.

July 13, 1987

The polls now show that over 90% of the people believe that Lieutenant Colonel Oliver North is a national hero. Notwithstanding the fact that he admits that he lied to Congress and he used certain portions of the money derived from the sale of weapons to Iran for his own personal use, he still is not being criticized. Bill Casey is now dead and a cartoon in the Washington Post on Saturday showed the

President and the Attorney General leaving the cemetery where the Iran-Contra testimony was buried in front of the monument for Bill Casey, with the Iran-Contra hearings showing above the grass.

I have believed from the very beginning that this hearing would produce nothing of great benefit and it should be brought to a close as quickly as possible. There will be no impeachments and North will still be a hero regardless of what Poindexter says this week, or what anyone else says. A good strong report as to violations of the law in the future and maybe a suggestion or two for strengthening existing laws, will be just about the results of all the money spent and the time consumed for this hearing.

July 15, 1987

We finally finished marking up our bill that appropriates the money for the Departments of Labor, Health and Human Services and Education. It was much more difficult this year than at any time since I have been Chairman. This is due to the fact that we do not have a budget ceiling that is reliable. The Budget Committee's Resolution provides for a \$1.3 trillion budget ceiling and that includes an increase in taxes of \$65 billion over a three-year period. When the first portion of the tax increase does not take place this year, then it simply means that the amount of the deficit increases accordingly. We know that our bill in the end will have to be reduced substantially, even though this does not take place when we move it through the House and the Senate. In order to come back in line with the Gramm

Rudman Deficit Resolution, a substantial cut will be in order.

Lee Hamilton of Indiana has the district right across the river from my district and he is one of the good Members of the House. He is now serving as Chairman of the House Intelligence Committee and is Co-Chairman with Senator Inouye on the Iran-Contra hearings. The people in this country are very much incensed over the action of the Committee in regard to Lieutenant Colonel Oliver North. Lieutenant Colonel North admitted lying to the Congress and some of the Members on the Committee in holding hearings have ducked for cover. This does not apply to Hamilton and in questioning North, very frankly said to him that we have a government of laws and not men and that he was very much concerned about the truthfulness of North's testimony. This made the headlines in the newspaper throughout the country and with the people feeling like they do about North, it was not very beneficial in so far as Hamilton is concerned. He still is a good Member of the House and is right, but it may be some time before this is accepted by the people in this country. Their endorsement of North is right bewildering to say the least.

When I first arrived here in Washington as a Member of Congress our Parliamentarian was a man by the name of Lew Deschler. Recognized as probably the most outstanding parliamentarian in the world and certainly one of the best to ever serve in the House. From time to time we would fuss a little bit about some of his rulings, but when everything was considered, we still believed in him and were right proud to have him as our Parliamentarian. Our present

Parliamentarian was a third assistant for a number of years and after the passage of time finally became Parliamentarian. His name is William Brown and on a great many occasions since he has been Parliamentarian by his actions and rulings has clearly demonstrated that he will never reach the position occupied by Lew Deschler.

July 16, 1987

Watergate and the Iran-Contra hearings probably make some people believe that this is all new in so far as our government is concerned. Congressional investigations of great importance did not start in this century. The nation's first Congressional investigation took place in 1792, just three years after the Constitution had been implemented. It was precipitated by the biggest Indian victory ever over Americans and was even bigger than General George A. Custer's sad fate at the Little Big Horn in 1876. Some 657 of 1400 soldiers had been killed by Indians in a single engagement in Ohio in late 1791 and Congress wanted to get to the root of the Army's failure. The House of Representatives immediately created a special investigative committee of seven Members and formally requested records from Secretary of War, Henry Knox, on March 30, 1792. All of this disturbed our President, George Washington, who immediately called the Cabinet into session. The question arose then as to whether or not George Washington and his Secretary of State, Thomas Jefferson, would send the records demanded by Congress and finally ended when an agreement was reached that since the public good was involved, copies would be released and not the originals, to the House of Representatives. This

was the first investigation and certainly was probably as much concern in those days as the disclosures have been concerning Nixon and certain portions of the present Iran-Contra hearings, which involve, to a certain extent, President Reagan.

They have taken off to Philadelphia today. The buses were leaving the East Front of the Capitol to the railroad station and in addition to the 55 in attendance from the House and the Senate, a number of Members who were not officially selected as representatives to attend the 200th anniversary of our Constitution, decided to go and take all of the members of their families. The train must have been full.

July 17, 1987

I still am amazed in so far as the two graduates of Annapolis are concerned, who have testified before the Iran-Contra investigating committee. These two men, Poindexter and North, have really stretched the truth and at the same time, the people generally in this country believe that what they did was for the best interest of the country. Violations of the law and admissions that they were not telling the truth do not affect a great many people at this time and this makes it still more serious. The Washington Post-ABC news survey recently completed shows that a substantial majority of Americans believe that former National Security Advisor, John M. Poindexter, is withholding important information in his testimony on the Iran-Contra affair and is covering up for President Reagan. A great many still believe, according to the poll, that the President has not told the full truth about

his role in the affair. There seems to be somewhat of a change from the standpoint of support of aid to the Nicaraguan rebels. More people in this country today believe that more support should be given.

Several former, longtime advisors to President Reagan are now either under indictment or will be indicted within the next few days. Michael K. Deaver is under indictment and is one of the President's closest friends and advisors. When he was in the White House with Reagan, it was generally conceded that he was closer to the President than anyone else on the staff. Deaver started out with Reagan long before the President was elected, and his trial which was postponed yesterday until October, pertains to conflict of interest and perjury before the Grand Jury.

Another White House political director, Lyn Nofziger, a longtime advisor to the President advised several of his friends yesterday that he expects to be indicted today, with the indictment charging lobbying on his behalf for the Wedtech Corporation, which took place shortly after he left the Administration.

The fact that these indictments are coming in federal court and all are under the complete jurisdiction of the Attorney General's Office and the Justice Department is kind of hard to understand. You would assume that the Justice Department and the Attorney General were Democrats out after Republicans. Apparently the investigations and the facts clearly show extreme violations of the law, thereby making these indictments a necessity.

The 55 Members of Congress are in Philadelphia today and commemorative sessions are being held in Philadelphia's Independence Hall.

Very little attention is being given to this ceremony since the Iran-Contra hearing matter is taking nearly all of the attention of the people and with all of our serious problems concerning our debt, unemployment and trade, the people are simply not interested in watching some ceremony take place outside of the city of Washington, which is costing this government money. Independence Hall, where the Founding Fathers spent the summer of 1787 writing the United States Constitution, is the proper place for such a ceremony. A great many Members of the House and the Senate are there, together with the 55 Members commemorating the great compromise which took place back in 1787. Members of the Congressional leadership in charge of the program praised the Constitution's delicate balance of power and its protection of individual liberties. The Congressional visit to Philadelphia continues through the weekend as the Members and their families will attend a variety of events organized by local officials and the Chamber of Commerce. Protest groups are also in attendance, with most of them protesting U.S. policies in Central America. Another group, the Philadelphia Lesbian and Gay Task Force, which had fought an unsuccessful legal battle to demonstrate on park grounds during the ceremony yesterday, gathered to call for a Gay Bill of Rights. This is a right delicate problem to present to our Delegates in Philadelphia and I know that it must come as quite a surprise for those attending the ceremony.

The Representative of the 6th District of Georgia is a man by the name of Newt Gingrich. Prior to his election he was a college professor and he is one of the hard working, smart Members of the House. He is holding the seat that Jack Flynt held for a number of years and this seat is really a Democratic seat. Gingrich is an aggressive Member of the Republican Party and he may be the best debater in the House. He has a very retentive memory and is not easily flustered. In his presentations before the House you can tell that he has spent considerable time in gathering his background material to confront any Member who wants to contest any statement that he makes. He is always very partisan and hates the liberals on the Democratic side with a purple passion. So far he has been right successful because he is now serving his 5th term in the House.

At 11:30 today on C-Span Newt Gingrich addressed the Executive Committee of the National Chamber of Commerce here in Washington. At the time he was making his speech I was in the gymnasium in the work-out room where we have a television and suddenly our old friend Newt Gingrich appeared and was introduced by one of the members of the Chamber of Commerce's Board of Directors. He made the most vicious attacks on our present Speaker, Jim Wright, that I have ever heard on any Speaker during my tenure in Congress, or at any time prior to my serving in the Congress. He explained about the present leadership in the House and went into detail right much about the duties and failures of the Committee on Standards of Official Conduct in the House. He said that this Committee was simply a whitewash Committee comprised of Members on both sides who were not inter-

ested in seeing the precedents in the House carried out and that the Members guilty of misconduct were cited and punished. He then said that it was common knowledge that Jim Wright had used \$100,000 of his campaign money for his own use, entered into political deals that brought about a gift of interest in a number of very valuable oil wells in oil producing sections of Texas and that only recently he had forced the House and the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation to be lenient with a few savings and loan associations in Texas that he for some reason was considerably concerned about. A delay in closing out these savings and loans associations produced no benefits and finally they had to be closed down at a loss of hundreds of millions of dollars to the people in a section of Texas. In addition, Gingrich said that Wright had forced the Appropriations Committee and Congress to place an \$11.5 million project in his hometown of Fort Worth. In his speech, he further attacked Tony Coelho, the majority whip in the House now, explaining very carefully that he was a wheeler-dealer and that only within the last ten days a company owning a cruise ship on the Potomac River, which is now in bankruptcy, held claims against him personally of over \$40,000. These bills were for fund raising parties by Coelho and Gingrich said that Coelho, within the last four days had apologized for not paying the bills, but said that the bills had been paid during the day of his statement.

Not only from the standpoint of the Democratic Party, but from the standpoint of the House of Representatives, Wright must answer Gingrich. If the statements

are true, of course, he really has no answer, but this is one of the reasons why we are having trouble now in our Democratic Party and especially from the standpoint of taking back the White House.

July 20, 1987

During the hearings this past week it developed that both North and Poindexter assumed that the President knew what was taking place, but no approval was secured for the sale of arms and diversion of a portion of the funds to the Contras. The President admitted that he knew that arms were being sold to certain groups in Iran, but that he, under no circumstances, would have given approval to payments of money or equipment for release of hostages and any insinuation that he approved a diversion of a portion of the sale of equipment and arms to the Contras is false. I do not know what the Federal Grand Jury investigation will disclose and as far as the hearings now on the Hill, we should start saving money and bring the hearings to a close.

On the House side, we have authorized \$2 million for the hearings up to this time and this amount will go considerably higher if the hearings are continued. According to reports this weekend, the attorney fees for North and Poindexter will run considerably over \$2 million. Extra security costs here on Capitol Hill will increase accordingly and the total costs, as far as the taxpayers are concerned, will go considerably over \$10 million if the hearings continue.

The Members have returned from Philadelphia and the ceremony commemorating the 200th Anniversary of our Constitution was

one grand affair. Philadelphia went out of its way to properly entertain and to assist in the commemoration ceremony, but with the Iran-Contra hearings, the ceremony received very little publicity outside of the city.

July 21, 1987

All throughout the world today we have problems that are serious and much more so than at any time during the past ten years. In this country we have serious problems with our federal deficit, federal spending, unemployment and trade deficits.

Throughout the world, Third World Nations are either refusing to pay their debts to the large banks in the world or else they are requesting deferment for a period of years. This not only applies to principal, but to interest. Countries like Mexico and Brazil owe billions of dollars to New York City banks and simply are not paying their debts.

The war in Afghanistan continues and not withstanding the fact that the Soviet Union has lost a great many soldiers, the war continues on and the rebels, who are defending their country, are making a good fight. The war in Iran and Iraq has been underway now for over five years and appears no better today than two or three years ago. Billions of dollars in property damage has resulted and thousands of lives have been lost.

We now have AIDS, which is Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome, throughout the world and it may be as bad as the plague with which the world was confronted many years ago. In our budget for this year we

will have approximately \$970 million for this one dread disease.

The population continues to increase and hunger exists in a great many places, with thousands of people dying every week. South Korea and North Korea at least are existing on a half peaceful basis, but we still have about 30,000 of our boys stationed in South Korea. Japan and West Germany, along with Taiwan and South Korea, are flooding the markets of the world with their cheap products, manufactured with cheap labor.

Education and health are more important today throughout the world than at any time in the history of the world and we are way behind in both categories. These are a few of the problems confronting the people of the world and most of them will be with us for sometime.

July 22, 1987

My friend, Former Speaker of the House, Carl Albert, stopped and visited with me for sometime yesterday. He will be here in Washington for two days and notwithstanding the fact that he has had two heart attacks and is not too well, he appeared to be doing real good. He served as our Speaker during one of the most difficult periods of the 20th Century. During this time, we had a Vice President resign and a President to do the same thing. The class of 1974 entered during his term as Speaker and this was one of the most rambunctious, boisterous crowds we have had in many years. Of the 11,173 Members that have served in both Houses since the opening day on March 4, 1789, none loved and respected the House of

Representatives more than my friend Carl Albert. Today at 10 o'clock, when the House convenes, there will be a short period of recognition for our Former Speaker and I certainly intend to be present. Carl Albert is the gentleman who announced to the media that if Nixon was to be impeached and if an impeachment resolution was voted out by the House Judiciary Committee, that Bill Natcher of Kentucky will preside.

Admiral Poindexter finished his testimony yesterday before the Iran-Contra hearing committee and he was right severely admonished by several of the Members of the Committee. The Chairman on the House side, Lee H. Hamilton (D-Ind.) said at the conclusion of five days of testimony by Poindexter, who admitted that he personally authorized the diversion of proceeds from the U.S.-Iranian arms sales to aid the Nicaraguan rebels, was an act that locked out the President in a decision-making process which would go down in history as a black mark. Poindexter disagreed, of course, and not only Hamilton, but several others expressed themselves accordingly. One of the senators said that the attorney for Poindexter had coached the witness. The word "coached" really set off the attorney and he almost exploded. He said he never coached, but did assist in the preparation of this witness for his testimony before the committee and that he resented bitterly such a remark by any Member of Congress. All in all, the self-portrait painted by Rear Admiral Poindexter after many hours of testimony portrays a national security adviser given to numerous lapses of memory about vital matters in which he was involved, all of which bear directly on the believability of his testimony. From the

first day to the fifth day of his appearance, when pressed for specifics about a significant meeting or conversation, Poindexter most often replied -- "I don't recall" and "I don't recollect."

Notwithstanding Poindexter's and North's testimony, the facts developed so far place the President in a position where he can claim he knew nothing about the transaction, other than the sale of arms, so the hearings should be brought to a conclusion as quickly as possible.

In yesterday's Washington Times there is an editorial entitled "Jim Wright's S&L Skeleton."

This editorial is right derogatory and goes right much into detail concerning the manner in which our Speaker participated in a number of savings and loan associations that are now bankrupt. It is not good, to say the least.

July 23, 1987

Last night we had our annual Gymnasium Supper. We had a beautiful supper with the best of everything to eat. No speeches and over 300 were in attendance. Vice President George Bush arrived early and remained throughout the dinner. He really enjoyed himself and well over 500 pictures were taken. This was our 29th annual Gymnasium Supper and this was the best one of all.

The House yesterday overwhelmingly passed the largest ever expansion of the Medicare program, in spite of a controversy over the cost and the threat of a Presidential veto. The final vote was 302 to

127. The Reagan Administration and all of the House Republicans, with the exception of one, were very much against the Democratic sponsored package, but their substitute was turned back 242 to 190. All but one House Republican voted for the substitute package. On final passage 239 Democrats and 61 Republicans voted for the bill. This catastrophic illness package provided for all inpatient hospital expenses over \$540 a year and out of the package Medicare covered doctors' bills and medical expenses over \$1800 a year. 80 percent of prescription drug costs over \$500 a year was provided for and expanded skilled nursing care, hospice care and mental health treatment were a part of the bill.

July 24, 1987

Secretary Shultz, our Secretary of State is now before the Iran-Contra investigating committee and you can tell by looking at him that he is almost distraught. He said that he and Secretary Weinberger, of Defense, were bitterly opposed to the transactions that took place and that he was only casually informed as to what really happened. He said the White House gang made up their mind that he would not be advised and that they really mistreated President Reagan by not telling him what was taking place. He said that on one occasion, they even refused to secure a plane for one of his trips abroad and he had to lay over for a full day until one or two of the minions in the White House decided he could have a plane. He maintained that he waged a "battle royal" against President Reagan's top advisers in the White House and that he confronted the President after his November 19 news

conference and told Reagan he had made many statements that were wrong or misleading about the secret U.S. arms sales to Iran. He further said that he repeatedly tried to warn the President that he was being deceived and lied to by others in the Administration. His main foes, according to Shultz, were then-national security adviser John M. Poindexter and CIA Director William Casey, whom he accused of having a conflict of interest because these two were the chief architects of the disintegrating policy. After the news conference, Shultz met with President Reagan for what then turned out to be a long, tough discussion and not the kind that he ever thought he would have with the President of the United States. They reviewed what SHultz considered to be Reagan's misstatements, but he left the White House feeling he had not made a dent on the President. Once the arms sales became public on November 2 of last year, Shultz said he attempted repeatedly to regain control of the Iran policy, only to be met with resistance from the President himself. Shultz said that after regaining control of it, Casey went behind his back in a final attempt in December to keep the secret channel to Tehran open and win the release of additional hostages, even after the operation had been exposed.

Shultz' testimony before the committee yesterday appears to conflict somewhat and undermines statements Reagan has made about the sale of arms to Iran. Shultz' note of the private discussion with Reagan indicate clearly that the President knew of the November 1985 shipment of arms to Iran. He said that the President, during this discussion after the press conference, said to him that the American people will

never forgive me if I fail to get these hostages out over this legal question. One thing that Shultz did in his testimony yesterday was to remember dates and crucial events and he gave no impression of being unable to remember crucial events, such as Poindexter did time after time.

Yesterday President Reagan appointed a 13-member commission to advise him on combatting AIDS and then he went out to the National Institutes of Health to dramatize his concern about the spread of the disease. At NIH Reagan visited briefly with four children suffering with AIDS and then toured the AIDS laboratory. In introducing the panel before going to NIH, Reagan referred to the death by AIDS of friends and associates who he did not name and pledged to one way or another beat this deadly disease. On this commission the President named a Roman Catholic Cardinal, as well as a representative of the gay rights' group. In the beginning, before finally selecting the members of the commission, the White House said no gay would be on the commission, but they had a change of mind and one was named.

July 27, 1987

The first ship through the Persian Gulf was a tanker from Kuwait and it struck a mine. Our war ships were on either side and behind, and this really adds to our problems. The Secretary of Defense, Weinberger, said yesterday that the United States has mine-sweeping capabilities in the Gulf and it can be increased and will be increased. The Kuwaiti-owned super-tanker flying the United States flag struck the mine on Friday while under U.S. Navy escort. The excuse for our reflagging the

Kuwaiti oil supertankers is that the Soviet Union would have moved in unless we decided to take this action. This, of course, is an international waterway and should not be controlled by blackmail or military threats from Iran. As to whether or not we should be doing what we are today, this is very questionable.

Our Secretary of Commerce, Malcolm Baldrige died in California this weekend after his chest and abdomen were crushed in a freak horse accident. In a traditional cowboy tribute, the horse that flipped over on Mr. Baldrige and brought about his death, was led riderless around a rodeo ring on Saturday night. The saddle and a heavy belt buckle worn by Baldrige almost crushed him and he died within a short time at the hospital in California. He had flown to California to participate as a special contestant in a rodeo. He was quite a rodeo fan and participated in horseback riding at his home in Virginia all during the time has had served as Secretary of Commerce. He was a good man, and one of the Members of the President's Cabinet that was seldom criticized. The Acting Secretary at this time is Clarence J. Brown, who served with us in the House of Representatives, and is the same man who succeeded his father, also named Clarence J. Brown, as a Member of the Rules Committee.

The President and Mrs. Reagan, upon returning from Camp David yesterday, refused to answer any questions and you could tell by the expressions on their faces that Secretary Shultz's testimony before the Iran-Contra investigating committee this week has really upset both of them. The question is how long will Shultz remain. When an inquiry was made to majority leader Byrd in

the Senate as to what action the White House was taking now as to the legislative agenda, he said its agenda is to stop, to stall, to veto, to obstruct, to square off against Congress.

July 28, 1987

The Attorney General Edwin Meese will go before the Iran Investigative Committee today. Up to this time this Committee has received enough information to be really prepared for the Attorney General. His sudden announcement that the Justice Department had exposed the Iran Contra affair late in November of last year will be strongly contested because the Committee now has information to the effect that Meese was not only a participant, but had the information long before his announcement. The announcement that proceeds from U.S. arms sales to Iran had been diverted to the Nicaraguan Resistance will be carefully investigated and questions will be asked as to why he did not bring in the FBI until November 26, 1986. Apparently he did not question Admiral Poindexter or Oliver North to the extent that they were major players in the scheme and the same applies to former National Security Advisor Robert McFarlane. The President in November of 1986 directed the Attorney General to conduct a fact-finding investigation of U.S. arms sales to Iran. You would assume that by making this request, this was the first time the President had been advised that the sales were made. The questions will also pertain to Colonel North receiving information from some source which brought about the shredding of records.

The battle is really about to start over the confirmation of Judge Robert E. Bork's appointment to the Supreme Court. Literally hundreds of organizations are now involved in this appointment and most of them are insisting that this nomination be turned down.

A great many of the organizations maintain that placing Bork on the Court will then set permanently the ideological direction of the Court on into the 21st Century. He is an ultra-conservative and a man who is recognized as an outstanding legal scholar. He has served on the Federal Circuit Court of Appeals here in Washington and, of those mentioned for the appointment, most everyone believed that he would be selected. One of the organizations, the National Abortion Rights Action League, is really stirring up trouble and this organization claims a membership of 250,000. Basically the organization maintains that its function is to alert the majority of the American people who support abortion that this nomination is one that should be defeated. Hearings will probably take several weeks and could go on into the future consuming several months.

Senator Byrd of West Virginia, the Majority Leader in the Senate, is having all kinds of trouble moving legislation through that house at this time. One of the Senators on the Democratic side has officially criticized Byrd, maintaining that there is no leadership in the Senate.

A number of conservative Members on the Republican side in the House are

insisting that the House Committee on Standards of Official Conduct investigate a number of Members on our side. Ethical charges, and in some instances, criminal charges should be investigated with the Speaker of the House Jim Wright of Texas heading the list, followed by the Chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee Fernand St. Germain of Rhode Island. Another Member is Rose of North Carolina. This group of Republicans in the House maintain that Wright's money matters and pressure used in the savings and loan episode must be investigated and that St. Germain's accumulation of millions of dollars since becoming Chairman of the Banking Committee also should be investigated. This group maintains that Rose spent nearly \$100,000 of his campaign money for personal uses. In addition, Bill Boner of Tennessee who has been under investigation now for several years by the Department of Justice over business transactions conducted by he and his wife should also be investigated, according to the conservative group. Mario Biaggi of New York City who is now under indictment on charges of unethical use of his office to influence federal and local officials should be investigated also. The Majority Whip in the House, Tony Coelho of California, should be investigated they say due to his failure to reimburse a Texas Savings and Loan Association for the use of its pleasure yacht for fund raisers. Dan Daniel of Virginia, one of the most respected Members in the House, should be investigated, they say, because he was found to be in violation of House Rules for accepting free airplane rides from a defense contractor and for failing to

report the air travel as a gift. One of our Black Members, Harold Ford of Tennessee, who is also now under indictment by a federal grand jury on charges of banking fraud should also be investigated, they say. Austin Murphy of Pennsylvania should be investigated for using campaign funds for personal expenses and improperly using his staff in his home state and further, for paying "ghost" employees and allowing a colleague to cast votes for him in his absence.

Mary Rose Oakar of Ohio was found in violation of a House payroll regulation by keeping a staffer on her payroll for two years after the staffer moved to New York. She immediately reimbursed the Treasury for more than \$45,000 when this event was publicized.

The Speaker is the one that they really want to get and they have a number of charges they maintain that should be investigated in his case.

We have in the House at the present time a lady from Denver, Colorado by the name of Patricia Schroeder. She is a graduate of Harvard and has an excellent educational background. An ultra-ultra liberal, and now since there are so many on our side running for President with very few, if any of them, receiving any recognition, Mrs. Schroeder has decided to throw her hat into the ring. She is an eight term House veteran and says that she would like to receive \$1 million to start off with, but at the present time has only given

out several thousand -- Pat Schroeder for President buttons. Those on our side that are running for President or contemplating making this race so far are really making Bush look good.

July 29, 1987

From time to time we have leaks that certainly are not in the best interest of our government. In most cases, on the Hill we complain that the leaks come from the different departments of the government and always from someone not quite at the top level. Only on rare occasions will we have a Member of the House or Senate admit that he has been guilty of leaking any confidential information which should not have been released. Several months ago, Patrick J. Leahy, the Vermont Democratic Senator, resigned as Vice Chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee due to a leak which developed, with the details of the panels' Iran-Contra investigation released, and this was a real serious leak. Yesterday Senator Leahy confessed in a statement that he issued, that he himself was guilty of the leak of the investigation results and admitted that he had been careless in violating Committee rules in November when he allowed a newspaper reporter to view an unclassified document listing a chronology of events in the Administration's Iran arms sales. This admission appears certain to start a heated debate about who leaks more secrets -- the Congress or the Administration. Last week, administration intelligence officials advised the news media here in our Nation's Capital that Mr. Leahy and Senator Dave Durenberger, Republican from Minnesota, had threatened in a letter to the CIA to disclose top secret details of a 1985 covert operation

against Libya. Weeks later the operation was leaked to the press and then subsequently was cancelled. Senator Leahy at that time said that the news media's publication was absolutely irresponsible and he further said he had never released any information and could not imagine any Senator doing so.

I still wonder how long Shultz will remain in the Cabinet since his appearance before the Iran-Contra investigating committee. There is a picture of him and the President in today's newspaper and the expression on the President's face indicates that maybe Shultz has been in the Cabinet just about long enough.

Attorney General Meese is now before the investigating committee and he testified yesterday that there was not obvious criminality in the Iran-Contra matter when a team of Justice Department officials uncovered it in November of last year. Upon receiving this information, Meese said he inquired of the investigating team as to whether or not the White House knew about the matter and he was advised that they did not. The White House, of course, applied just to the President at that particular time and Meese said that in talking with Admiral Poindexter, the Admiral admitted that he knew generally of the diversion of funds and the sale of arms. Both North and Poindexter have admitted that important documents were shredded after the information was obtained by the investigating committee and this, of course, has caused considerable confusion.

Throughout the city at this time, we have couriers delivering messages and propaganda on bicycles. They are all equipped

with walkie-talkies and have a small radio strapped around their middle with ear plugs. Most of them are dressed in shorts and very abbreviated summer attire. Some are heavily bearded and are right weird looking. The motorists in the city are complaining bitterly about the number on the streets and a considerable number of motorists are insisting that the D.C. City Council crack down on the number using the streets and that a series of regulations be adopted and to certainly control the city's wheeled fleet. Courier company officials, and even some couriers, agree that some members of the industry, which generates about \$110 million annually in the District, are rude and extremely crude. They expect the cars to stop and when they want to turn a corner, everyone should permit the turn to take place.

The Republican Governors in their meeting in Traverse City, Michigan, yesterday agreed that the Presidential race on their side has become largely a two-man contest with Vice President Bush well out in front of Senate Majority Leader Robert J. Dole of Kansas. Interviews with most of the 24 Republicans at the National Governors Association meeting, produced comments that the Iran-Contra hearings have not turned into a serious threat to Bush's candidacy and that his methodical personal campaign and organization work have made him the candidate to beat.

July 30, 1987

Attorney General Edwin Meese III finished testifying yesterday before the Iran-Contra vestigating committee and at least he was decent enough to say that he would not state that Bill Casey, who

died only a few weeks ago, and who was the Director of the CIA organization, approved or planned a great deal of what the committee has heard about in the last few weeks. He emphatically said that he could not say that Bill Casey was cognizant of or participated in certain decisions which in his way of thinking were made by Colonel North, Admiral Poindexter and former director of the National Security Council McFarlane. It is right easy to place the blame on a dead man who is not here to answer for himself. Meese does not have too many friends on the Hill, but at least the stand he took on Casey was well received by the Members of the House. After the discovery of the diversion of the funds, it now develops that Lieutenant Colonel North, who has been established as a hero in this country, returned to his White House office the following Sunday at 11 p.m. and stayed for five hours shredding documents. This took just a little shine off of North, but the people still believe that he is the hero in this whole event since he was fired and apparently selected in the beginning as the scapegoat to take the blame.

I reported my bill for Fiscal Year 1988 for the Departments of Labor, Health & Human Services, and Education to the full Committee on Appropriations this morning. It required 14 minutes and there were no amendments. We were exceedingly fortunate and I hope this is an indicator of what will take place next Wednesday when we present this bill to the House of Representatives. This bill contains \$471,330,015,000 in budget authority and will be in line for several reduction amendments.

July 31, 1987

For 22 days this month the temperature has gone 90 degrees or above. This is an all-time record for Washington and it really has been hot and humid. When I first arrived back in the 1950's, we had hot and humid summers almost every year. Then the weather changed and for a period of about ten years it was not too bad during the summer. This year we have gone back to the old days and the electrical power companies are really making money.

The President is still struggling with his plan to bring out the Kuwaiti oil tankers from the Persian Gulf and today he requested assistance from Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher for the British to dispatch a fleet of British mine sweepers to the Persian Gulf in spite of Great Britain's misgivings about growing U.S. involvement in the oil traffic of this waterway. The first American death in the tanker escort duty occurred yesterday when a U.S. Navy helicopter crashed on a routine flight as it was about to land on the U.S.S. LaSalle. Three others are missing and five of the men aboard the helicopter were rescued.

August 3, 1987

This is the week that I present my bill for the Fiscal Year 1988. A number of amendments will be offered and they will be right crafty amendments. Instead of a substantial cut across the top, one or two of the amendments will pertain to a small percentage reduction and only half of the increase in a particular agency or program. Last year, we beat the leaders on the other side who offered the amendments for the White House and this time we will have to be right careful

because the amendments are being prepared in such a manner as to attract members for a vote.

For sometime now, I have really thought that Secretary of Education William J. Bennett was an able man and even though right controversial, was doing a right fair job. Each day, I change a little in regard to this man because before the mark up of my bill where all of the education money is, we had a number of calls out of his office and from his Assistant Secretary pertaining to subjects which should not be included in the bill or in the report. Promises to be delivered in the future which cannot be delivered and some that really disturb me. I am sorry that this turn of events has come about because I have wanted to like this man and still believe that he is an able man.

Economists are now writing stories in the media to the effect that some 70 years ago, Great Britain had to sit back and our country then assumed leadership in the banking and industrial circles of the world. Now the stories are to the effect that Japan is overtaking us so rapidly that Japan may be the leader unless there is a change in this country. Nearly 30% of our entire debt now is owned abroad and this, for the first time in the history of our country, makes us a debtor nation.

Agriculture is in more serious trouble today than at any time since I have been a Member of Congress. Proposals are being made that this is the time to assist young farmers who want to begin farming. A start would be for the government to agree to sell or to lease, with the option to purchase, acres that have been foreclosed upon by the national banks and by the Farmers Home Administration. Some 2½ million acres

of land are involved and this may be the time for the government to try to start to assist young farmers who would replace a great many family farmers who have been driven off the land by virtue of low prices for their commodities and the high cost of land and equipment.

We have passed nine of our appropriation bills in the House and as I have said before up to this time, the Senate has passed none. We will recess Friday afternoon for one month and by that time we will have passed, I hope, ten of our appropriation bills, leaving only three to go. The ones we will take up when we get back are foreign aid, agriculture and defense.

August 6, 1987

We passed our bill in the House yesterday on a roll call vote of 336 to 89. There was quite a battle over reductions and four reduction amendments were offered. Each finally ended up on a roll call vote. The first reduction was for 3.9% and that went down. Next, we had an 8% across-the-board reduction and if enacted would have reduced the bill \$2.9 billion and this one went down. Next, we had a 4% and a 2% reduction. The 2% reduction that I was afraid of all along went down without any difficulty. The final vote is an indication now to the Office of Management and Budget and to the President generally that if there is a veto of this bill, they better start doing something else because this one can be overridden right easily.

Since I have been a Member, I have never had as much help on any of my bills as I did yesterday. I knew that they would want to stay all night and all day if permitted so after trying to agree to a time when all debate would end, it was obvious

that three of the Republican Members would agree to nothing. I finally had to move that all debate end at 5 p.m. rather than have a unanimous consent request accepted. A roll call vote was demanded on this motion and we won this one. As I have said, everyone helped me and I appreciated it. This is the bill where all of our health money is located and education money, along with the money that is necessary in the Department of Labor for unemployment, job training, job corps, and summer youth employment. This bill is too important to have it butchered on the floor with reduction amendments which are offered mainly for the purpose of obtaining just a little publicity.

The President really is stumbling around now after the Iran hearings and with all of the disclosures, he suddenly comes forth and unveils a peace initiative insofar as Nicaragua is concerned. This is, as he expressed it, a limited diplomatic initiative toward Nicaragua calling for a cease fire and Democratic reforms. The President made a two-minute appearance before reporters at the White House to announce that he was sending the peace plan to the Central American Foreign Ministers meeting at Guatemala City this week. He further said that the Administration has always supported regional diplomatic initiatives aimed at peace and democracy. In Nicaragua, the President, Daniel Ortega, responded by repeating a demand for a bi-lateral initiative with the United States. The President, in making his announcement, refused to answer any questions and the Secretary of State, George P. Shultz, acknowledged that there was considerable skepticism among lawmakers on Capitol Hill. Some have openly stated that this plan is nothing but a new gambit

by Reagan to win continued funding for the Nicaraguan Contras. Several of them said it was nothing but a ploy and just a move that the President is making to save face. The President is really on a merry-go-round as far as Nicaragua is concerned and sometimes when you have lost completely and especially with the other countries in Central America and Latin America being so strongly against the Contra movement, some new plan has to be devised to take the President off the hook. This may do it, but the odds are that it will not.

George Bush is still a little worried about the Iran affair and in his speeches now, he is saying that his truthfulness has been vindicated in the Iran-Contra hearings and that his judgment in the affair cannot be criticized in the 1988 Presidential campaign. The information concerning this affair was not reported to him and he did not know what was going on. In his first interview since the completion of public hearings on the Iran-Contra affair, Bush blamed the Congressional investigating committees for the public's distorted view and the conclusions that a great many people had come to that he was simply lying. He says now that he was not lying and that he is completely vindicated. His statement may take him just a little further away from Nancy Reagan who does not like him anyway, and may place him in a position where the statement will bring about more damage than good.

August 7, 1987

We are trying to recess today for the balance of August. As it always happens, we are in a hassle with the Senate and this time, it is over the

debt limit. The Administration is insisting on a permanent extension and finally in the conference this morning, it was agreed to have another temporary extension of the debt limit until September 26. We will get back on September 8 and this will give enough time to work out a permanent debt limit. It seems that we can never recess or adjourn in an orderly fashion at any time and today is just like it has been all down through the years.

I hope to be able to travel throughout my district during this August recess period and in this way, I get to see a great many people and it always helps me to travel through my district.

August 17, 1987

For the past week, I have been traveling in my District during the August recess period. I get to see a great many people and even though we have had terrifically hot weather here in Kentucky for weeks now, I enjoy traveling in my District.

The Governor's race is still underway and will culminate in the November fall election. The Kentucky papers are investigating the Democratic nominee from the standpoint of his personal holdings and he has refused to be interviewed concerning his property and his interests in a number of different enterprises. The Republican nominee, of course, is having all kinds of trouble raising money and since he is not a strong candidate, will have no chance of being elected.

From time to time, articles have been written about me since I have been a Member of Congress and some have been right nice.

Down through the years, I have on occasion incorporated newspaper stories in this Journal which later cause me to think that maybe it would have been much better if the whole story had not been written into the Journal. On Sunday a week ago, an extremely nice story was carried in the Louisville, Kentucky "Courier-Journal" and this was on August 9. Maybe this story should be copied in this Journal so that someday my grandchildren might have occasion to read just what this newspaper said about me and my service in the Congress. The article is entitled "A giant in the House--Natcher's 34 years on the job win him respect, affection." It reads as follows:

"Courier-Journal readers had to look hard to find it. House passage of the annual funding bill for the labor, health, and education departments got two paragraphs in Thursday's morning's paper. And that was a lot; many newspapers didn't carry a word.

This anonymity is a tribute to the skill and standing of a 77-year-old gentleman who steps with the bounce of a man 20 years younger. There is simply no other member of Congress like William Huston Natcher.

A politician who shuns publicity, Kentucky's 2nd District Democrat quietly shepherds the mammoth bill through the congressional maze year after year.

And he does it avoiding the discord and controversy that by all rights should befall it.

Mind-numbing in its breadth, the bill funnels money into just about every domestic program you can think of. From AIDS research to coal-mine safety, from the Corporation for Public Broadcasting to Head Start, it's all there - with a price tag of \$127 billion for the fiscal year starting October 1.

Make that \$471 billion if you add in automatic spending mechanisms such as Social Security and Medicare.

Either way, only the bill for the Department of Defense is bigger. And everyone wants a piece of the action:

Big organizations like the American Red Cross. Small ones like the Association of Professional Sleep Societies. And every kind in between -- Planned Parenthood, the National Gay and Lesbian Task Force, the Coalition on Smoking or Health.

In all 332 private groups came to Natcher and his 13-member subcommittee this spring to plead for money, research or some other kind of attention.

From this smorgasbord of funding possibilities, Natcher and his subcommittee dished up their \$127 billion plate, and last Wednesday afternoon they took it to the floor for the official blessing.

Some Republicans, to be sure, claimed this handiwork-- "the people's bill," Natcher likes to call it -- was hopelessly too big. They offered, as expected, a series of amendments to knock off a few billion here, a few billion there.

Also as expected, they lost -- big. Such is the faith that, during the first roll call, a long-time congressional aide uttered from the sidelines: 'If Natcher loses this, there is no God.'

The bill won approval, 336-89.

How does he get his bill through so quickly?

'I have friends in the House,' he said. 'They help me.'

Natcher was a few days shy of his 44th birthday when he left Bowling Green for Congress in 1953. That's the year Dwight Eisenhower entered the White House. An actor by the name of Ronald Reagan, then 42, was host of television's General Electric Theater.

Now 34 years later, only six House members have had longer continuous service. Only six are older. When today's youngest House member, Rep. John Rowland of Connecticut was born, Natcher had been in Congress for three years.

And in all this time, he has never missed a vote or a quorum call.

That is what Natcher is best known for. It is the subject of the one press release he issues each year.

Ironically, that record has tended to obscure general recognition of what in some ways is more remarkable--the special position of influence he has achieved among his colleagues.

'He is beloved,' said Rep. Harold "Hal" Rogers, a Republican from Kentucky's 5th District. 'I think he is the most respected member in the whole body. He doesn't make a lot of speeches, but when he does he's highly listened to, both on the floor and in committee.'

It is a sentiment heard across the political spectrum and one big reason the House labor-health-education bill enjoys a smooth journey.

'He has become an institution, a legend,' said Rep. Steny Hoyer, a liberal Maryland Democrat on Natcher's subcommittee.

Formal and unfailingly polite, dressed always in a dark three-piece suit, his gray hair perfectly in place, Natcher is the picture of rectitude.

He doesn't accept political contributions from anyone. According to his finance report, last year's campaign cost \$5,608.07 -- all of it for newspaper and radio ads and all of it from his pocket.

He doesn't accept honorariums, either. Natcher could easily get the \$22,530 maximum that members are allowed to make each year from speaking engagements. But Natcher's only outside income is a little rent and interest from Bowling Green real estate and bank savings.

'Bill Natcher really epitomizes the best of what the House of Representatives ought to be,' said Rep. Vin Weber, a conservative Minnesota Republican who joined Natcher's subcommittee this year.

Of course, if all members were like him, Congress would be a little less interesting place -- perhaps even dull.

He is not a man of passion. Numbers and process, not ideology and policy, are what he seems comfortable with.

Natcher is an insider; he works through personal contact and the buddy system of the Democratic leadership. He has no use for the media in general or this reporter in particular. 'I'd appreciate it if you would let me alone,' he said, refusing to be interviewed for this story.

When his subcommittee writes its annual bill, the meetings are closed to the press and public. And when he brings his bill to the floor, he seeks to limit debate to a few hours. Too much time 'gives them ideas as to amendments,' he explains.

Needless to say, Natcher doesn't have a press secretary. But he also doesn't have many other aides either. His office payroll and expenses are the smallest of any House member.

'He does his own staff work,' said an education lobbyist who follows the subcommittee. Sometimes he even answers his own phone.

Natcher is, in a word, unique. Said Rep. Dick Armey, a conservative Texas Republican: 'I am honestly afraid we will

never have another man like him in the House.'

Natcher has no plans to leave any time soon. In April, when he was recognized for casting his 15,000th consecutive vote, he told his colleagues, 'I doubt I could make 15,000 more, but I am going to try.'

Nevertheless, his long and successful career, financed on a personal shoestring, raises the obvious question: Is it the remnant of a bygone day in American politics?

Rep. Tony Coelho of California, the Democratic whip and a premier party fundraiser, suggests it is. Natcher, he said, 'is one of the giants in the House, without a doubt.' But safe seats whose occupants can build up years of influential seniority are becoming more and more a rarity, Coelho said.

'That time is passing because everything is so contested now,' he explained.

Charles Vanik, an Ohio representative for 26 years before his retirement in 1981, disagrees.

Natcher, he said, is an example for young politicians. 'The thing Bill proves is that

it's possible to serve in Congress by doing a good job, without having a big fundraising activity,' Vanik said. He shows it can be done 'the old-fashioned way-- with hard work.'"

August 26, 1987

"Man of the House"--the life and political memoirs of Speaker Tip O'Neill will be released sometime shortly after Labor Day. I look forward to reading this book and I hope that Tip has a successful book.

According to my information, his memoirs pertain much more to individuals than to events. According to the excerpts one or more magazines and newspapers have released under contract with the publisher, Tip calls Robert Kennedy a self-important upstart. He goes on to say that Gorbachev is a very appealing man, but still a dangerous one and that Ronald Reagan is a bad President who would have made a great King. He talks about his career in politics beginning back during the days when he campaigned for the Democratic Presidential candidate Al Smith in 1928 as a high school freshman in Cambridge, Massachusetts. Tip was with us 34 years in the House and the last ten he served as Speaker. He retired in January of this year. In his book, according to the excerpts, Tip praises his long-time adversary President Reagan for his wit, sense of humor, and extraordinary communication skills. Tip says that he is the best public speaker he has ever seen and with age, he is beginning to think that in this respect, Reagan dwarfs both Roosevelt and Kennedy. He then attacks Reagan not only on his policies,

but on his handling of the job. He says that Ronald Reagan lacked the knowledge he should have had in every sphere, both domestic and international. Most of the time, Tip says, he was actor reading lines and didn't understand his own programs. He further said that he hated to say that with such an agreeable man it was sinful that he was ever elected President. Next he says according to the excerpts, we must give him his due because he would have made a great King. Also, in the book which is co-written by William Novak and published by Random House, Tip calls former President Jimmy Carter the smartest public official he has ever known on the issues, but one who failed because he refused to learn the ways of Washington. He places most of the blame on Carter's staff who he said treated Congress like the Georgia legislature. As far as Chief of Staff Hamilton Jordan is concerned, a House Speaker was something you bought on sale at Radio Shack and he gives Jordan the devil for giving the O'Neill family back row seats at an inaugural event.

O'Neill praises the late John F. Kennedy who he succeeded in the House in 1953 after John Kennedy won a Senate seat, but really takes after Robert Kennedy. He said that they were not friends and to be blunt about it, he never really liked Bob Kennedy. He further said that Bob Kennedy was nothing but a self-important upstart and a know-it-all. To Bob Kennedy, Tip said, Tip was nothing but a street corner pol.

On John Kennedy's assassination, the former Speaker said that there will

always be some skepticism because of a dinner conversation he had with Kenneth O'Donnell, a Kennedy aide who was directly behind the President's car in Dallas. Tip says that O'Donnell told him that he heard two shots from a direction other than the Dallas School Book Depository, but did not tell the investigating Warren Commission because the FBI told him it could never have happened that way and therefore since he did not want to stir up any more pain and trouble for the Kennedy family, he refused to pass this word along. Tip also says that Dave Powers, another Kennedy aide who sat next to O'Donnell in Dallas following the President's car, confirmed the story and also believes that two shots were fired from another direction. The newspaper article setting forth the excerpts went on to say that a reporter called Powers, who is now the Curator of the John F. Kennedy Library in Boston, and Powers said the O'Neill story is not true.

I am still in Kentucky traveling in my District and notwithstanding the fact that we are having extremely warm weather here, everything seems to be in good order in the District. I really enjoy meeting and talking with people.

September 8, 1987

During the recess period, I traveled throughout our Congressional District and notwithstanding the terrifically warm weather, I had a good tour. With eighteen counties, I was able to spend a day in each of twelve and then had engagements in most of the others before I returned to Washington on Sunday.

The people down my way are more concerned about unemployment, the trade

deficit and the federal deficit than they are about the Contras and some other matters. In fact, they are just about worn out with the Contra affair since it is now clear that the President knew considerably more about what was taking place than first believed by a great many people in this country. North and Poindexter may still be in for indictments, but my guess is this would be time wasted.

Tip O'Neill's book "Man of the House" was released this past week and I have a copy. Our former Speaker and Novak, who assisted him in writing the book, have turned out a book that I believe will sell. I will say a little more about the book generally in the next day or so.

Senator Proxmire of Wisconsin who has served in the Senate since 1955, has announced that he will not seek a sixth term next year. He built quite a national reputation as a fiscal watchdog during three decades in the Senate. He also claimed on many occasions the outstanding voting record in the Congress which, of course, was not exactly correct. From 1956 to 1966, he missed a great many votes and starting with 1966, according to my information, he has not missed any votes. This man is really a maverick and I am surprised that he has decided to call it quits now.

September 9, 1987

When Lyndon Johnson was President, I decided that just for a change, the Second District of Kentucky should have a Federal Judge. Many years passed and all during this time, only attorneys from Louisville and Paducah mainly were recommended by Senator Barkley and others.

For some reason or other, they could not spell Bowling Green, Owensboro, Bardstown, or other cities in the District that I represent. We had a vacancy in the Western District of Kentucky and I decided that was the time to see if President Johnson would name an attorney from this District to the Federal bench. Jim Gordon of Madisonville in Hopkins County was an excellent attorney and although he had at times thought he should run for a number of political offices, he was an excellent candidate. He was an attorney recognized by the Kentucky Bar Association and the lawyers generally as an excellent student of the law. I sent his name to the White House and had an opportunity to talk to the President on one occasion concerning the filling of this particular vacancy. President Johnson immediately understood why I was insisting on our section of the state since other sections had received all of the appointments for years. The President sent the name of Jim Gordon to the Senate and Jim Eastland was the Chairman of the Judiciary Committee. Jim and I went before Jim Eastland one day and the Chairman was the only member of the Committee present. He only asked about three questions and one was directed to me inquiring as to whether or not Jim Gordon, who was sitting just across the table from him, was a good lawyer and one that could fill the vacancy without any difficulty. Another question, as I recall, was directed to Jim Gordon by Senator Eastland and this pertained to his sitting on the bench after being confirmed, keeping in mind that he was still just one of the people and that the robe he would wear did not mean that he was above the Constitution and everything else. Jim Gordon was immediately confirmed and placed on the bench. He served with distinction for a number of years and during this time, had

had two right controversial cases before his court. One pertained to busing of students in Jefferson County, Kentucky and the other pertained to the coffee house case at Fort Knox which was operated by rebels who apparently were receiving assistance from organizations and people that were not very much in favor of our government. His decisions were well-written and even though his busing case as I recall finally ended up in the Supreme Court, he maintained a good record. After serving for a few years, he developed an arthritic condition and then retired as Chief Judge of the Western District of Kentucky and served as a Judge on a part-time assignment. Finally, he retired due to his physical condition and is now a resident of Owensboro, Kentucky.

The appointment of Robert H. Bork by the President to the Supreme Court has really divided up the Senate and the people generally in this country. This week, in a five-page letter to the Senate Judiciary Committee, retired U.S. District Court Judge James F. Gordon of Kentucky said Bork's conduct as a Judge on the U.S. Court of Appeals here in the District of Columbia called into question his basic honesty. Gordon wrote that Bork lacked the qualities of character, forthrightness and truthfulness necessary for those who would grace our highest court. It seems that Gordon while sitting as one of three judges, and often considered as a crusty old conservative, was assigned the majority opinion in a challenge by House Republicans to Committee assignments under the Democratic majority. He said that he and the late Judge Roger Robb and Bork all agreed that the case should be dismissed on the narrow grounds that the court should not interfere in the case. Bork understood fully, Gordon said, his position and that of Judge Robb

but that notwithstanding this, Bork changed his mind and then later filed a concurring opinion. Gordon said that he was shocked several months after the agreement was reached by the three Judges when he received a draft of the majority opinion written by Bork which decided that there was no standing for the legislators to sue. In the very beginning, Bork was to write the Opinion instead of Gordon and later, Bork changed his mind and decided that the case should be decided on alternate grounds. This was a new view since the three Judges apparently in the beginning had agreed that the case should be dismissed on the grounds that the Court should not interfere in the case. Bork declined to comment yesterday on Gordon's letter, but did release a letter he said he sent to Gordon at the time, in part which stated that it occurred to Bork too late that he should have notified Gordon in advance he had changed the rationale to one of a lack of standing. Gordon maintains that he never received the letter and this matter has been referred by the Judiciary Committee Chairman, Joseph Biden, Jr. (D-Del.) to the American Bar Association's standing committee on the federal judiciary.

Gordon's memory has always proven to be right accurate and my guess is he is correct in his contention.

In going back again to Tip O'Neill's book, I understand that most of the book reviews up to this time have been good and I still believe that this book will sell. Some say that it pertains mainly to political cronyism, but I do not agree with this contention. There are a number of Members in the House and the Senate who played right important parts during Tip O'Neill's 34 years in the Congress who are not mentioned in

the book and this may cause them to feel just a little hurt over the fact that their names do not appear.

Eddie Boland of Massachusetts and Tip roomed together for many years prior to the time Millie O'Neill decided to come to Washington to stay permanently. Naturally, Eddie appears throughout the book along with the members of Tip's family and his old friends back in Boston prior to his service in the Massachusetts legislature. Those he served with in the Massachusetts legislature who were close politically and helped him become the first Democratic Speaker of the Massachusetts House, of course, played a part. Mayor Curley appears throughout the book and he was not only a controversial character, but one that the people I think will enjoy reading about since Tip seems to be right fair in his description of all of his dealings with the former Mayor and Governor who served one or more sentences for misconduct in office.

In the "Roll Call" of September 13, there is an article concerning the candidates who are running for President and their voting records. This article goes on to state that Representative Richard Gephardt (D-Mo.) has been running now for months, has made only 83 of the 299 House votes so far this year. The article also mentions the other candidates and the number of votes they have missed. It then ends with the statement that I have a 33-year perfect attendance record which is the all-time record in the Congress of the United States. I presume that now my old friend Charlie Bennett will issue some sort of a crazy statement to the effect that his record still is good because he has only missed one perfunctory vote which was not legislative, or something

along similar lines.

September 10, 1987

I have finished reading Tip O'Neill's book, "Man of the House." This book will sell. There are a number of mistakes in the book, but these will be corrected, I presume, in the second printing. For instance, Marty Russo, one of our Members from Chicago, is not "Mary" Russo and the tenure of a number of Members, including Sabath and others are just a little out of kilter. The all-time record in the House was set by Carl Vinson who served 50 years and 4 months. The next printing, I presume, will correct the name "Vincent" to the proper spelling of Vinson. Notwithstanding a few mistakes in printing and tenure, this book reads.

Some political memoirs provide detailed accounts of major events that the author knows about and participated in and others are more philosophical, reflecting on the lessons of a lifetime-career in politics. In describing the political career, some of the memoirs set forth tales about people and places that are interesting and told as if a few old-timers are sitting around having a beer, recounting events that are really of interest when incorporated in a book.

Tip, in his book, literally pulls up a chair at Barry's Corner, his old hangout in Cambridge, Massachusetts and carries the reader along with a number of tales and anecdotes that are really interesting. In fact, when you start reading the book at night, you continue reading until it is quite late and finally decide you will have to read again the next night. The book completely defends

Tip's philosophy concerning the poor and needy and he takes quite a few digs at the rich and especially at President Reagan. He sets forth on a number of occasions in the book that all politics is local and says in his district, as well as every place else, people like to be asked for their vote. O'Neill's world consisted mainly of friends and loyalty to party, along with his desire to take care of his constituents and to fight for every piece of legislation that provided help for the poor and the underprivileged.

Book reviews so far have been good and in the main, state that regardless of what you say about Tip's methods, his heart was always in the right place. He loved John Kennedy and hated Bobby Kennedy. He advised Ted Kennedy down through the years not to run for President because Chappaquiddick was just too much for him. He stated on more than one occasion that he loved Ted Kennedy and did not want to see him hurt any more so he advised all along that he remain in the Senate and not make a run for the Office of President. On one occasion, I believe I have said this before in my Journal, at a White House meeting, Tip turned to the President, in the presence of other Leaders from the House and Senate and said quite frankly that he did not believe all of that bull the President was spreading around and the old story the President continued to tell almost daily about the man who was seeking a job and when advised by telephone he had been placed, hung up the phone immediately. The President apparently believed this illustrated the fact that there are people who just do not want to work. Tip always disagreed with this story when Reagan would tell it and he said to the President at this meeting that the story about the lady in Chicago and

Social Security was also not true and that he knew less about the domestic programs in this country and foreign relations than any President who has ever served. The meeting was so tense that Senator Simpson of Wyoming intervened and tried to calm both of them down. This may never have happened on any other occasion when a Speaker or a Member of Congress really castigated the President with others around. One portion of Tip's book that really will please a number of those who are reading it now pertains to Reagan's ability to be the rich man's President. Tip goes on to say that Reagan has shown no care or compassion for the poor and for the working person. But, he said, when it comes to giving money to the Pentagon or tax breaks to the wealthy, the guy has a heart of gold. He also says that it comes down to one word and that is "fairness." The President's program has never been fair, Tip said, and it simply made the rich richer and the poor poorer, doing nothing for the middle class. On the contrary, Tip says it takes from the truly needy and gives to the truly greedy. Tip takes considerable credit for the resignation of Nixon and for the part he played when the Impeachment Resolution was before Rodino's Judiciary Committee. He continued to prod and prod Rodino to bring out an Impeachment Resolution, notwithstanding the fact that Tip says Carl Albert was dragging his feet and really did not want to take the lead as he should have. To show just how much Reagan depends on information printed on cards for him which he uses at meetings and conferences, Tip tells the story about one of the President's visits to the Speaker's office when Tip commented about the huge oak desk he had placed in his office that originally belonged to Grover

Cleveland. Reagan immediately replied that at one time he played Grover Cleveland in the movies. Tip had to correct him by saying, "Mr. President, you are thinking of Grover Cleveland Alexander, the ball player." This apparently did not phase Reagan because it was just another example of the confusion that the President seems to be burdoned with at all times during his Presidency.

There may be one criticism that can be directed to the book and that is it would carry more weight at certain places if it contained a few firmer facts. In this book, Tip O'Neill has succeeded, I believe, in conveying the excitement of a career which is based almost entirely on faith in just what our government can accomplish insofar as our people are concerned.

William Novak, who collaborated with Tip in the preparation of the book, has handled the sequences in an excellent manner. This man Novak, of course, is the one who wrote Iacocca's book and the book has netted Iacocca almost \$14 million. Random House has a considerable amount of money invested in Tip's book and this book of 387 pages, will be publicized and will sell hundreds of thousands of copies.

September 11, 1987

Pope John Paul, II is back in America again. He landed in Miami, Florida yesterday and will have a ten-day visit in our country. President and Mrs. Reagan landed at the Miami airport just about the same time that the Pope's plane landed and the President and our First Lady gave him a very cordial welcome. At times, I

fuss about the President considerably, but his mission yesterday to welcome the Pope, together with the First Lady, was very much in order.

The last time I saw Pope John Paul, II was at the White House when Jimmy Carter was President. I have a beautiful picture here in my office that was taken at the White House with the President and the Pope standing on the little balcony waving to the tremendous crowd that had gathered. Seated on the Pennsylvania Avenue side of the White House were over 100 Members of the House and the Senate, together with the President's Cabinet and other high-ranking government officials. My seniority entitled me to a front row seat and when the Pope came by, he shook hands with me and with a big smile, said that he was glad to be in our country. As soon as I shook hands with him I had promised one of our Polish Members in the House to let him move up right quickly to my right so that he, in turn, could shake hands with the Pope as he passed by. This Member was a member of the Catholic Church and he had with him his five children. Suddenly, they too appeared and the Pope stopped to listen to the five children sing the Polish National Anthem. Since the Pope was born in Poland, he really enjoyed this little additional ceremony. This Member was Ed Derwinski. He had served with us for a number of years and then in the redistricting in Illinois, he and our old friend, George O'Brien, were placed in the same Congressional District--both Members of the House and both Republicans. In the primary, George O'Brien, who was the underdog, defeated Derwinski and President Reagan appointed Derwinski as one of the Assistants to the Secretary of State.

Pope John Paul, II will be confronted with quite a few demands from the Catholic Church while he is in the United States. In his statement at the Miami airport, the Pope said that he comes to this country as a pilgrim and a pilgrim in the cause of justice, peace and human solidarity. Issues concerning the celibacy among priests, abortion in the Catholic Church and the increasing demand by women of the Church will all be matters that will come to the Pope's attention while he is in this country.

The Pope says there is a shortage of priests in this country since there are only 53,382 with more than half of them over the age of 56. A great many Catholic women and in fact, I presume a majority, believe that the Pope's stand on abortion is anything but proper.

Another right unusual event occurred this week in our Nation's Capital. Carl Rowan, a black newspaper correspondent and one who appears on television each week with the Agronsky group, interviewed Thurgood Marshall, the aged, black member of the Supreme Court who was placed on the Court after confirmation by Lyndon Johnson. Marshall's statements concerning Reagan really upset the White House and yesterday, in passing along Pennsylvania Avenue, you could almost feel the heat coming out of that magnificent structure.

In this interview, Rowan discussed first the Constitution with Thurgood Marshall who is physically right handicapped even though he is still quite active on the Supreme Court. This is the 200th Anniversary of our Constitution and this

was the place that Rowan decided to start his questioning in the interview. Marshall was a civil rights lawyer and an NAACP attorney in addition to being a member of the Appeals Court and Solicitor General of the United States at the time of his appointment to the Supreme Court. In talking with Rowan about the Supreme Court, Marshall said that the original Constitution of the United States recognized slavery and did everything in its power to continue it. In addition, the Constitutional convention paid no attention to women, according to Marshall, and our real Constitution did not become a living document until after a number of amendments were passed placing this instrument in a position where it could be really defended. In questioning Marshall as to the Presidents, Rowan inquired about Roosevelt. Marshall said that as far as negroes were concerned, Roosevelt did not do too much, but that Truman came out on top. Eisenhower, according to Marshall, did not do anything except try to undermine the school decision which he did. Kennedy was held back by his Attorney General, his brother, and his brother did not want John Kennedy to do anything for the negroes because it might hurt him in his race for reelection. Marshall said that Johnson's plans were unbelievable and he was the greatest civil rights President in the history of our country. Marshall said that when Richard Nixon was President and when Marshall was in the hospital during one of his more serious illnesses, Nixon called an official at the Bethesda Naval Hospital asking for a prognosis of Marshall's illness. The administrator in charge of the hospital inquired of Marshall as to what kind of an answer he should give to the President. Marshall

immediately said give him a prognosis and let the bottom line be two words-- "not yet." As far as Ford is concerned, Marshall said he did nothing and did not believe that he had a chance to do anything. Carter, Marshall said generally speaking, had his heart in the right place, but that was about all you could say for Carter. As far as Ronald Reagan is concerned, Marshall said he was at the bottom of the list and he honestly believes that he is down below Hoover and all of that group. Rowan immediately said to Marshall that this present President, according to the polls and the people generally, is one of the most popular Presidents this country has ever had. Marshall then inquired as to whether or not Reagan is more popular than the average movie star. This, to a great extent, answered Rowan's question concerning popularity. Reagan is 76 years old and Marshall is 79.

The President, when informed of Thurgood Marshall's analysis, said that a young fellow like him, only 76 years of age, certainly was not going to get mad at an old fellow like Marshall, who is 79 years of age. The President said he hoped someone would inform Marshall of the record he has established during his Administration, not only here, but as Governor of California. He was raised, the President said, in a household in which the greatest sin was prejudice and he knew most positively he had none of that from boyhood on. Reagan said he has been on the side of civil rights and no discrimination and he was extremely sorry that Justice Marshall apparently did not know what was going on insofar as the President is concerned and his background.

I heard part of this interview on television and you could just barely hear Marshall speaking because he is not only a man along in years, but certainly is not well. However, he is one of the nine Justices on the Supreme Court and this worries a lot of people in this country.

September 14, 1987

Tip O'Neill's book is now being serialized in "The Washington Post" and it is simply a matter of copying direct certain portions of the book.

Random House is the publisher of this book and this past weekend this publisher announced that it would now publish the autobiography of Tom Hayden, the husband of Jane Fonda. Hayden, of course, is the ultra-liberal and hippie who at different times has run for high office in the State of California, using Jane Fonda's money. This book company really must believe in fairy tales when it publishes a book by this man.

In carefully considering Tip's book, I had hoped that he would go into one or two events that took place during his tenure in the Congress which would make the book carry over beyond the year of 1988--a book that might be used maybe for a reference from time to time, but I see nothing in the book that will place it in this category. The book will sell and the book company should get its money out, plus additional money.

One of our Senators this past weekend said that Judge Bork's America is a land in which women would be forced into back alley abortions, blacks would sit in

segregated lunch counters, rogue police could break down citizens' doors at midnight, little school children could not be taught about evolution, writers and artists could be censured at the whim of the government, and the doors of the federal courts would be shut on the fingers of millions of citizens for whom the judiciary is a protector of individual rights. You would assume that this is a statement made by a Senator such as one from Ohio many years ago by the name of Young, or one from Louisiana many years ago by the name of Long, or another from the State of Ohio at the present time by the name of Metzenbaum. But no, none of these uttered this statement. It was uttered by Senator Edward F. Kennedy (D-Mass.). I sometimes wonder who prepares these statements for the Senator and as to whether or not he either reads them or understands the meaning of such statements. Certainly, the advice given this man on many occasions as to whether or not he should run for the Office of President is still sound and I hope that he observes this advice.

I distinctly recall not too many months ago when he, together with one of his Administrative Assistants called and met me in my committee room, inquiring as to whether or not I would waive provisions of the law permitting him to secure a building for one of the colleges in Massachusetts. I advised him that he had better try some other committee Chairman.

September 16, 1987

The Senate Judiciary Committee started hearings yesterday on the nomination of Judge Robert H. Bork for the Supreme Court. He made an opening statement which I thought was excellent and then

the liberals on the committee started in on him on prior court rulings on civil rights and civil liberties which he participated in as a member of the Circuit Court of Appeals here in the District of Columbia. They maintain he is too conservative for the court and fits the Reagan pattern to the extent that he should not be confirmed. I was surprised when I learned yesterday that 85% of the time he voted with Abner Mikva, a former member of the House from Chicago who has now been a member of the Federal Circuit Court of Appeals here in the District of Columbia for a great many years. Mikva, when he was in the House with us, made Jimmy Roosevelt look like an ultra, ultra conservative.

The questioning yesterday at times focused a great deal on legal theories. This man Bork is a former Yale law school professor and established, I thought, a right excellent record on the Circuit Court of Appeals. Matters of philosophy would not be enough if I was a member of the Senate and had to cast a vote to either confirm or refuse this nomination. The man's background is excellent from the standpoint of integrity, morals, and as a good citizen generally, so I think that the Senate should confirm the nomination. I have always believed that if the President sent up a nominee to the court whose philosophy was more inclined along the line of the President, that this was not sufficient for refusal to confirm. Bork, in his testimony before the Committee stated that he considers himself neither as a liberal or a conservative. He cited his opposition at times to laws requiring sterilization of certain criminals and enforcing racially restrictive housing covenants. He was presented to the Committee by former

President Jerry Ford and Senate Minority Leader Robert Dole. Both made excellent statements and this, I believe, is the first time that a former President of the United States has appeared at such a hearing, serving in the capacity as one of those to present and request confirmation of a nominee to the Supreme Court.

Today we have a ceremony on the West Front of the Capitol which is a citizenship ceremony of the Constitution's bicentennial celebration. The ceremony will start with the National Children's Choir and then a number of local bands will play. From 1 pm to 1:30 pm, a town crier serving in the cabinet of our old friend Ben Franklin will present our retired Chief Justice Warren E. Burger and Speaker Jim Wright and Majority Leader of the Senate, Bob Byrd, will present Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, William H. Rehnquist and others, followed by the House and Senate Chaplains who will give the invocation. The ceremony will continue until 2 p.m. and I presume that a number of members of Congress will start at 11:30 a.m., the beginning of the ceremony, but along about the time it will conclude, most of them will have left to return to their offices.

Soviet Foreign Minister Shevardnadze is still with us at this time and I understand he brought with him a letter from Mikhail Gorbachev. Shevardnadze met with the President for 35 minutes yesterday in the Oval Office and then had lunch with him. Certain documents had previously been signed that provide for additional security measures for protection in case of a mistake and the red button is pushed without all of the facts by either country.

This was a ceremony and according to the pictures you would have thought that the nuclear weapons controversy had surely been decided. Our President is a great believer in pictures and little tidbits that may attract attention to keep the minds of the people off of the main issues which are all serious at this time.

I have just returned from the West Front of the Capitol Building where a celebration of citizenship program was held for the Bicentennial of the U.S. Constitution. It must have been at least 90 degrees and we were all scattered in front of the West Front which is now under construction and has been now for a period of over 7 months. There was a great deal of confusion because the program was right hastily put together, I presume, and a number of mistakes were made. For instance, they forgot to save seats for the President's Cabinet and the members of the Supreme Court. The Bicentennial Commission retained all of the better seats at the front of the Capitol Building and the members of the House and the Senate sat at a much lower level which prevented us from even seeing the President when he addressed those assembled. The major part of the program, after a number of bands had played and certain others had entertained the crowd for well over an hour, lasted about one-half hour. Our two Chaplains, Dr. Richard C. Halverson of the Senate and Rev. James David Ford of the House offered the invocation. Next, Alisan Porter sang "This is My Country." Chief Justice Warren E. Burger, Chairman of the Commission on the Bicentennial of the U.S. Constitution and the Chief Justice from 1981 through 1986 then delivered a short speech. Holly Robinson then sang "The Star-Spangled Banner" and this little girl really has a nice voice.

The song was followed by short speeches by Robert C. Byrd, the Majority Leader of the Senate and Jim Wright, Speaker of the House and then the present Justice of the Supreme Court, Mr. Rehnquist, delivered a short speech pertaining to the Constitution. Stephanie Petit, the winner of the 1987 Spelling Bee Contest of America then made a short speech and this was followed by Damien Atkins who introduced the President of the United States. He never did call the President's name, but we all knew who he meant. Then, we had remarks by Ronald Reagan, the 40th President of the United States and he then lead us in the "Pledge of Allegiance." A great many of us sitting in the front row and all through the House section understood him when he started out, to say George Bush instead of George Washington. We will see what the media has to say tomorrow about this matter. Wayne Newton then sang "God Bless America" and this closed out the program.

When the House members left the Chamber, they wanted those senior members to lead and since Jamie Whitten, Mel Price, Charlie Bennett, Pete Rodino and Jack Brooks did not show, this then left at the head of the line Eddie Boland of Massachusetts and myself. We were then escorted through the Rotunda and on out to the West Front.

In speaking of influence, my old friend, Claude Pepper, Chairman of the Rules Committee, really has it. We had only been sitting in the front row in the hot sun for just about a very few minutes when he called over one of the police officers and said to him that he did not intend to walk back up those steps of the West Front so he would appreciate it if a police cruiser would

pick us up just off of the main stairway of the West Front. Within a matter of about three minutes, a cruiser pulled up on the grass and an officer signaled in our direction that he was ready to take us when the time arose. While Wayne Newton was singing "God Bless America" we started to leave and off we went to the cruiser which was air-conditioned and ready to take us to the horseshoe entrance of the Rayburn Building. Influence really counts.

September 17, 1987

Another Democratic candidate for President is just about ready to withdraw. At least, this should be the action that Joe Biden of Delaware takes and it should be immediately. For several days now, he, as the Chairman of the Judiciary Committee which is the Committee holding hearings on the approval of the nomination of Robert H Bork for the Supreme Court, has been issuing all kinds of statements--some considerably less antagonistic than in the beginning over the question of approval of this nomination. This present Administration downtown, for about three years now, has very quietly investigated those in the House and the Senate from the standpoint of skeletons in the closet and this applies to a number who have been extremely critical of some move of the President. This probably is the reason why Joe Biden is being accused of plagiarism of a number of his campaign speeches which he had made recently in the Presidential primary. On television, they are playing back old pictures of Robert Kennedy and others with their speeches and word for word, in a number of paragraphs, we find Joe Biden uttering the same words--not changing a single word in many instances and the investigation has applied to two Americans and

one on the British scene who ran against Mrs. Thatcher in one of her campaigns. Biden is holding a press conference this morning and will attempt to clear up this matter. It also appears that he was charged with plagiarism while he was in college, but he maintains that this was later cleared up completely. Time will tell, but this man should drop out.

I do hope that before his press conference today, he does not start out with any statement such as--"The Lord is my Shepherd, I...".

September 21, 1987

Our new Speaker, Jim Wright of Texas, has had a number of breakfast meetings with reporters and the one that he held this past week was right unusual. At this meeting, Wright described Reagan as a charming person, a well-meaning person, not an evil person, but one who hasn't the faintest idea of the contents of legislation or the application of real facts to real problems. He went on to say that Reagan has the ability to psyche himself up to reject factual data if it doesn't conform to his preconceived notions. He was asked at that time by the reporters if Reagan was a good President and he immediately said the answer was no. He further said in answer to that question that Reagan is smart, but is ignorant of the facts a President ought to know and wilfully so. He described Reagan as a positive thinker but said he finds fault with the President confusing things he sees in the movies with reality. Wright maintains that the President's continued refusal to admit that his Administration's 1981 tax cut and the military build up since Reagan has been President, are the main causes of the soaring deficit.

Wright said that he personally likes the President but during the seven years he has known him, he has not seen any change in Reagan's mental capacity because he certainly has not learned a whole lot.

Wright is now our new Speaker and I do not agree with anything he said at this last breakfast meeting. Factually, maybe one or two of his statements may be true, but as Speaker of the House he should never have said what he did. The Speaker, in my opinion, should rise above the level of such a meeting as Wright's last breakfast meeting and he should place himself in a position where he can deal with the President, at least at times. Statements like this cut deep and are too personal to suit me.

When I read my old friend Tip O'Neill's book, I realized that he had made a number of mistakes but believed the next printing of the book would take care of most of these matters. In Sunday's "Washington Post" Robert H. Michel, the Republican Minority Leader in the House wrote a letter calling attention to the fact that Tip's statement in the book that Grenada should never have been invaded, does not correspond with what actually took place. Tip, in the book, went on to say that in spite of the Administration's claim, the students in Grenada and other Americans were never in danger so the excuse given by the President was faulty. Michel, in his letter, said he presumed that Tip's lecturing across the U.S. conflicted somewhat with the writing of his book and that his old friend must have forgotten the facts of the matter pertaining to Grenada. Michel went on to say that immediately after the U.S. landed on Grenada, the Speaker asked the Majority Leader, Tom Foley, and Bob

Michel, the Minority Leader, to head a delegation to go to Grenada and see just what happened. When they returned, they reported back to the Speaker and on November 11, 1983, Michel says "The Boston Globe" carried a story headlined--"O'Neill: Grenada Invasion Justified." The story, according to Michel, went on to say that House Speaker O'Neill who last week expressed skepticism about the American's invasion of Grenada, said only the day before that the action was justified and that potentiality of the situation from the standpoint of the Americans on the Caribbean Island justified sending in armed forces. He further went on to say that the overwhelming consensus of the Members of the delegation that he sent down clearly established a real potential threat to the American citizens. On the same day, a "New York Times" story headlined "O'Neill Now Calls Grenada Invasion 'Justified' Action" further quotes the former Speaker who had previously criticized the President for combat diplomacy, as saying that the House's fact-finding mission had convinced him that the action was justified to rescue endangered Americans. Michel, in a right strong jab at the former Speaker, said that he hoped the rest of his book would not reflect such memory lapses on the part of Tip and perhaps Tip could borrow some of President Reagan's 3 x 5 cards. Tip, in his book, said that the President was helpless without the cards and this applied not only in meetings where the President stood up and spoke, but also in private conversations with just a Member or two.

This past week, the House passed a bill authorizing the appropriation of \$1,200,000,000 to Japanese-Americans who during World War II were placed in stockades. 120,000 Japanese-Americans were in this

position and 60,000 are still alive. The question was raised during the passage of the bill about the payment of \$20,000 to each survivor. The bill apologized and authorized payment. I had my doubts about the passage of this legislation and further doubt that the President will sign such a bill.

This man Pat Robertson who appears to be the frontrunner in Iowa at this time for the Republican Presidential nomination, has really surprised Bush and Dole. It now appears certain that on October 1, Pat Robertson will announce his candidacy and if so, the money he raises may cause considerable problems with the other candidates.

This man Herblock, the cartoonist for "The Washington Post" is really something. In Sunday's paper, he has the President and Gorbachev on a desert island, both completely exhausted and searching for relief. Up springs a right delicate tree marked "Arms Agreement" and in the background are cacti around the edge of the small island marked "Iran-Contra" "Political Losses", etc. and on Gorbachev's side, a right large bush marked "Domestic Problems". The agreement signed this week in Washington between the representative of the Soviet Union and our Secretary of State concerning intermediate range nuclear weapons probably is a start in the right direction, but may be more desperation than anything else on the part of both of the signers representing the leadership of both countries. The Senate will really be taking a good look at this agreement when it comes before that body and Reagan will certainly be disappointed if this does not take the place of his failure in Nicaragua and the developments that so far have been brought out as a result of the hearings on

just what transpired concerning the sale of arms to Iran and the money that has apparently disappeared.

Senator Paul S. Trible, Jr. (R-Va.) suddenly announced this past weekend that he would not be a candidate for reelection next year. Trible is 40 years of age and before being elected to the Senate, served six years in the House. I was amazed when he made this announcement, but presume that the poll that was recently taken and the constant threat of Chuck Robb as the Democratic candidate was just enough to bring about this decision.

September 22, 1987

Joseph R. Biden, one of the two Senators from Delaware should be thinking about resigning from the United States Senate. With all of the stories about plagiarism, it now has been disclosed that his claim in his speeches that he graduated near the top of his class at Syracuse law college, is not true. He was in the bottom of his class, according to the records at the University, and did not attend Syracuse on a full academic scholarship. In addition, his claim to having received more than one degree is also incorrect. When you think about a man like this offering himself for the Office of President of the United States, this is one of the reasons why the people in this country are really concerned about some of the Members, not only in the Senate, but also in the House.

A number of black leaders throughout the country, including Barbara Jordan, appeared before the Judiciary Committee in the Senate yesterday, urging that the Bork nomination be turned down. Those

defending Bork on the Committee, including Orrin G. Hatch (R-Utah) have maintained from the very beginning of the hearings that the nomination is being opposed strictly for political reasons. Those appearing yesterday, objecting to the nomination, stated that they have great concern as to Bork's judicial temperament and cited examples of his extreme views respecting constitutional principles pertaining to the rights of women and minorities. A former Secretary of Transportation, a black man by the name of William T. Coleman, Jr. had a right heated debate with Senator Strom Thurmond of South Carolina during the hearings.

President Reagan appeared before the United Nations yesterday and called upon Iran to accept a cease-fire in its seven-year-old war with Iraq or face a global arms embargo led by the United States. I listened to most of President Reagan's speech to the U.N. and each time, when under extreme pressure, he really comes through in such a manner as to retain his popularity with the people in this country. Not too long after he spoke, U.S. Navy helicopters attacked and set on fire an Iranian Navy amphibious vessel which was laying mines in the Persian Gulf. The helicopter hit the vessel and according to the Pentagon this morning, the vessel is dead in the water and American ships and others have surrounded the Iranian ship to be ready to offer assistance if necessary. The action of the helicopters, according to our people in the Pentagon was purely defensive because planting of mines in international waters is a violation of international law and an unjustified threat to shipping of involved nations.

September 23, 1987

It looks like another one of our candidates for President on the Democratic side is about to throw in the towel. According to the news this morning, Joseph R. Biden, Jr. of Delaware has been damaged so much by revelations of plagiarism and of his misrepresentation concerning his past that he has retreated to his Delaware home to consider withdrawing from the race. Last night, he was very angry when reporters attempted to question him about his intentions and all he would say is that he was not going to make any further comments on the Presidential race at that time. His campaign director in New Hampshire also said, at about the same time during the evening, that it is definitely a possibility that Mr. Biden could withdraw from the race today. Why this man ever thought he has the qualifications to be President of the United States is a mystery to me.

Yesterday, the President of Costa Rica addressed a caucus meeting on the House side with the Senate, all of the Diplomatic Corps and others who were invited in attendance. President Reagan was very much against his appearance before the joint caucus session and said as much last week. The President of Costa Rica in his speech skidded along considerably on right thin ice, but when it appeared he might really make some positive statement about what his intentions were, or the intentions of his country, he played both sides against the middle. He, of course, and his country have a lot to lose even though I think he is right about Nicaragua. He has been one

of the most vocal advocates of no further Contra money, maintaining that this does not solve anything and will only cause problems on into the future. He very carefully did not say this in his speech.

September 24, 1987

Another Member of the House was convicted yesterday in a New York City court. Mario Biaggi, a Democrat, was accused of obstructing justice under an indictment which also charged bribery and conspiracy. The obstruction of justice was documented to the jury by the FBI. Evidence presented consisted of phone calls from the Congressman to a former Democratic Brooklyn Leader, Meade H. Esposito. The more serious charge of bribery and conspiracy were not proven to the satisfaction of the jury and judging from the news accounts, Biaggi may have been right fortunate. The separate verdicts returned after three days of deliberations were not considered a victory by the Justice Department which maintained that the Congressman accepted money and vacation trips for using his influence in behalf of a company known as the Coastal Drydock and Repair Company. There are other charges also pending against these two men which may be tried. Biaggi announced that he would appeal his case and the sentencing date has been set for next month. Biaggi is a hard-working Member of the House and has established a right good record in matters pertaining to the elderly and especially to the feeding program for the elderly people throughout this country. I have enjoyed working with him because he has been reasonable and

since the matters he is concerned about are in the bill that I am Chairman of, on a number of occasions, I have had him before our Committee and in colloquys at the time I presented my bill. He is probably the most decorated former police officer in the history of this country. At one time, he was shot a number of times in both legs and has difficulty walking. He is a ten-term House Member. I always feel sorry for the Members who are in trouble and for guys like Biaggi. We have had a number since I have been a Member of Congress and I guess will have more before it is all over.

I voted against the debt ceiling limit and Gramm-Rudman legislation because I am not in favor of reducing elementary and secondary education \$800 million under the figure that is in the bill I am Chairman of and the one that passed in the House on a roll call vote of 336 to 89. It seems that the health and education programs, where a great portion of the discretionary money is located are always hit the hardest. Entitlements and defense suffer the least so I just made up my mind that I certainly would not vote a \$800 million reduction in a program that means so much to our people. Unless we educate our children and protect the health of our people, we really will not have the kind of country that needs a \$289 billion defense appropriation.

For several months now, articles have been written about our new Speaker Jim Wright of Texas. In today's "Washington Post" on the front page, there is an article entitled "Speaker's Royalty: 55%". This story is continued on into the main section of the paper and includes one full page.

Wright's wealth is disclosed right much in detail and the source for most of his money is fully itemized. The Post wanted to interview Wright, but Wright decided to direct two letters to the Post. Some of the questions were answered in the letters, according to the newspaper, and a great many others were ignored. This story about our new Speaker pertains somewhat to the publishing of his book for which Wright received almost \$55,000 over the past two years as royalties. The book apparently was published by a long-time friend whose printing company was paid \$265,000 for services under Wright's campaign committee last year. Wright admits that he received \$3.25 for every copy of the \$5.95 paperback book entitled "Reflections of a Public Man." This is a 55% royalty which is more than five times an author's standard royalty and exceeds the 40% royalties usually paid to authors who finance the publication of their own works. Wright's friend paid for the publication of this volume. This particular friend who is a Ft. Worth businessman, apparently has had a great many financial dealings with the Speaker. The story says that Wright received more than \$30,000 in dividends and loans last year from a small investment company that he and his wife own with another Ft. Worth businessman and developer by the name of George A. Mallick and his wife. Apparently Mallick, who is very much interested in Ft. Worth, along with Wright, had the Speaker write into a number of appropriations bills more than \$30 million in appropriations for a Stockyards project. Apparently the money was never requested by the City of Ft. Worth but still approved by the Congress.

During the past week, Wright has mailed three letters to the "Washington Post." The Stockyards matter would have resulted in a project calling for about \$100 million, but as time passed, the story says that Mallick and others in on the deal dropped out because they could not find private investors who would come forward with a portion of the money. It seems that this man Mallick and one of his firms paid a monthly salary of \$1500 to Betty Wright, Jim Wright's second wife, and this is the same man that advised Wright and secured his help in the State of Texas' crisis with certain savings and loan institutions. Wright, in one of his letters to the Post, says that according to his recollection, some 20,000 copies of the book were printed and most have been sold. According to the story, about 17,000 copies were sold and to say the least, this is a right unusual scheme to obtain money for authors and especially those with considerable influence in the Congress.

At one time, Wright, in his financial disclosure statement required by law of each Member of Congress, set forth the fact that he owned property valued at over \$1 million. Certain revisions have been filed by Wright and according to the records now, he lists a net worth of under \$500,000. This does not count a home over in McLean, Virginia which he purchased in 1983 for \$228,000. This house, according to the records, is now assessed at \$305,000. Mallick and the Speaker have been close, personal friends for over 20 years. The company that is operated by these two originally started out with \$120,000 in capital.

In amending his 1986 financial disclosure statement, Wright reported that his share of the company's holdings included precious and semi-precious stones valued at from \$50,000 to \$100,000, stocks and bonds, and real estate located in Florida valued at from \$15,000 to \$50,000, and certain other assets that would place his share of the value of the holdings of this company at between \$85,000 and \$215,000. According to court records in Ft. Worth, Mallick has defaulted on a number of loans and one especially to a New York bank in the year 1983. The loan covered, in addition to a Park Avenue apartment, considerable money for the purchase of gems.

It seems that Wright has succeeded in earmarking more than \$20 million in federal flood control funds and \$11.8 million in EDA grants for the Stockyards project in Ft. Worth that is now a total loss. The head of EDA here in Washington made a speech in Ft. Worth in June and mentioned the Stockyards project and upon being interviewed for the purpose of a part of the story that appears in today's paper, said that Ft. Worth would not have qualified for the funds in a competitive runoff with other localities.

Over the past six years, the story in the Post goes on to say, Wright has raised millions of dollars which is for his own use and for the use of other House races. In 1985, for example, he had a \$1 million fundraiser in Ft. Worth and split the money between his campaign committee and his PAC organization which doled out funds to a great many Members in the House. This doling out of funds, of course, was simply laying the groundwork when Tip O'Neill retired as Speaker and Wright would be up for consideration.

In Jim Wright's 1976 net worth statement, he said that he was worth \$68,000 and by the early 1980's, it has risen to as much as \$1 million with oil and gas investments being especially lucrative. These oil and gas investments apparently were for portions of very valuable oil lands with the Speaker's share coming as a gift. You can judge from reading the story in the Post that this is only the beginning and going back to the days of Wingate Lucas, our new Speaker has lead a right charmed life, but this may not be the situation from now on.

As a Member of Congress, I have now served with six Speakers of the House. I know that whatever happens to Wright will certainly not be of any advantage to the rest of the Members in the House and if Mr. Rayburn was still alive and interviewed about the present situation, he, in my opinion, would simply say that he is not at all surprised.

For a number of years, we had a man from the State of Idaho who represented one of their two districts. His name is George Hansen. George is a tremendously large man. He weighs about 300 pounds and is 6'6" tall. He has a really small wife and he had been with us for a number of years when it was disclosed that in filing his campaign expenditure reports he had failed to include certain money. He maintained that this was money paid to his wife or on loan to his wife and that it was not to be included in his campaign expenditure filing. The Ethics and Conduct Committee recommended censure and he was also investigated by the Justice Department. Finally, he was indicted and after going through all of the federal courts, clear to the Supreme Court, he had to serve about three months. What he did, a number

of Members in the House maintain, has been done on many occasions, but since I do not accept campaign contributions, I am not the one to decide such matters. While his case was on appeal, and before he entered a federal penitentiary, a man by the name of Richard H. Stallings filed as a Democrat for this seat. Hansen is a Republican. Stallings, in a very close race in November won and is now serving his second term. In the "Washington Post" today, along with the article concerning our Speaker, there is an article pertaining to Stallings. It seems that he now is under investigation by the ethics and conduct committee which has evidence that Stallings made a loan to himself and to one of his campaign aides in the sum of \$5800. Stallings maintains these loans were proper and were disclosed under applicable laws. Accordingly, he went on to say when interviewed, that he welcomed the opportunity to work with the committee to resolve any doubts about the loans and to take any steps requested to settle this matter as quickly as possible. This case is not too much different from that of Hansen so now we shall see if the Justice Department decides to enter this particular case and what report, if any, will come from the ethics and conduct committee. This is another case that certainly does not help any Member of Congress. This newspaper also discloses, and it seems like the whole newspaper really pertains to Members of Congress today, that Representative Austin J. Murphy, a 6th-term Democrat from southwestern Pennsylvania has been charged by the House Ethics Committee with violating House rules by allowing another person to cast his votes on the floor for three days when he was away from Washington. Murphy, 60 years of age, also was accused by the Committee of diverting Congressional funds to his

old law firm and of placing a ghost employee on the staff of a labor sub-committee he headed for a year without requiring this staffer to do work commensurate with his salary. The "Washington Times" earlier this year quoted a former member of Murphy's staff saying that Murphy had directed an aide to give his voting card to another House Member when he was out of Washington on several occasions. The ethics committee charged that Murphy allowed someone to cast his votes twice in 1978 and on one day in 1982. The six-count charge sheet issued by the committee did not name the individual who allegedly used Murphy's voting card, but a Murphy aide said he believed one of the voters may have been Michael O. "Ozzie" Myers who was expelled from the House in 1980 in the Abscam influence peddling scandal.

Several weeks ago, I wrote a letter to my grandchildren explaining to them why it was so difficult to obtain the right kind of men and women to serve in the President's Cabinet and to run for Membership in the House of Representatives. Some of the examples I have cited in my Journal today are reasons why a great many people in this country are not interested in serving in the Congress and sincerely believe that what some do, probably is what most of the Members do. This, of course, is not true, but circumstances lead people to believe that maybe anything goes as far as the Congress is concerned.

September 25, 1987

After the article yesterday our Speaker, as I understand it, is now making every attempt to find out why it is that all of these attacks are now being made on him,

not only in his capacity as Speaker, but as a Member of the House generally. One mistake that Jim Wright made was directing two letters to the Washington Post, attempting to explain his actions and to answer the questions. According to the article, he refused to be interviewed personally and in my opinion, this was a serious mistake since the charges that are being made against him are all of a serious nature. It would have been much better if he had been interviewed personally and especially, with some of the members of the editorial staff. From what I understand, the move to get the Speaker did not originate in Washington and the information now being supplied to the media comes directly from Texas. The Speaker should now sit down and advise with some of his close personal friends as to what course of action to take and then, if at all possible, find out why certain interests in Texas have joined in with the media to destroy the Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Our old friend H.R. Gross of Iowa died this week. In today's Washington Post there is an editorial entitled -- "H.R. Gross." This editorial goes on to say that my old friend H.R. Gross was wrong about a great many things and was sometimes wrongheaded. He did oppose nearly all federal spending, domestic and foreign, and was right grouchy at times, not only to the Members in the House, but to everyone generally. When he retired and left the House, he said that he was completely fed up with the futility of this place. Since he served many, many times as a minority of one in the House, he was never convinced that he was wrong. In fact, he almost tried to stop the 20th Century from

proceeding through the Congress, but a great many boondoggles were exposed and set aside as a result of his alert action and attention. A Republican Member from the state of Iowa, and after retiring, he lived here in the City of Washington and when he died this week, he was 88 years of age. One of the Members said during Gross' tenure in the House, that if we did not have an H.R. Gross, we ought to invent one.

Public opposition to Bork's confirmation to the Supreme Court has mounted in recent days to the point where he may not be confirmed by the Senate. A poll conducted during and after Bork's five days of public testimony before the Senate Judiciary Committee last week, showed 44 percent of those who are aware of the nomination approved it and 48 percent disapproved. This is a shift from early August when 45 percent supported the nomination and 40 percent opposed it. Up until today, I sincerely believed that he would finally be confirmed. This may not take place, but still I think the odds are on that side.

September 28, 1987

Another book was released this past week entitled "Veil" and this book was written by Bob Woodward, one of the "Washington Post" staff writers. This is the man that played quite a part in the Watergate hearings and made a fortune with one or more books at that time. The author of this book maintains that he visited the hospital where William Casey, the Director of the CIA, was on his deathbed and in answer to one or two questions, received information from Casey that he knew about the funds that were siphoned off from the sale of arms to Iran. Mr.

Casey is now dead and as I have stated on one or two other occasions in my Journal, it is right easy to blame everything on this man because he is no longer with us. Mrs. Casey says that Woodward's statement is not true because she and other members of the family were in and out of the hospital room before Mr. Casey died and on one occasion, hospital authorities ordered Woodward away from the Casey room door. I have no way of knowing who is telling the truth but one or two of the Senators apparently believe that Woodward is telling the truth.

Senator DeConcini of Arizona appeared on television last night and when questioned about the truth and veracity of Woodward's statement said that Casey certainly did not tell the Intelligence Committee the truth, not only just prior to his death, but that was the procedure he followed the whole time he was CIA Director. DeConcini was very positive about his statement and I presume that we will never really know as to who did tell the truth about certain parts of this book, but at least it will sell.

Today, the House adjourned since this was the first Congressional Golf Tournament under our new Speaker and he deemed it advisable not to meet so that no roll call votes would conflict with the tournament.

Over the weekend, an article appeared about our Speaker in "The Washington Post" and the article went on to say that Wright continues to face increasing questions about his finances so he has suddenly decided to set up a blind trust.

The article went on to say that Wright had been considering setting up a trust for a number of months, but now the idea was under active consideration. Jim Wright's administrative assistant, upon issuing the statement about the blind trust, said that this should now get rid of some of the distractions about Wright's finances. Since he is wholly immersed in his work in Congress, he doesn't need this distraction to rear up from time to time, according to his A.A. Wright, apparently, did not disclose all of the details concerning certain holdings in Texas so over the weekend, his office announced that he would file an amended Financial Disclosure form to include more information about one of his partners in Texas and their business affairs.

September 29, 1987

I started this morning at the dentist's office at 7:30 and then the balance of the morning was spent with the new Democratic nominee for Governor of the State of Kentucky. This man, Wallace Wilkinson, really outsmarted all of the other candidates in the primary and after spending about \$2,400,000 of his own money, came out on top. I again say that he really outsmarted a great number of smart politicians in Kentucky and maybe he actually deserves to be not only the Democratic nominee, but the Governor of the State. After meeting in my Subcommittee hearing room, with all of the television cameras and newspaper reporters present, along with the other three Democratic Members from Kentucky, we then went to the Speaker's Office and had a nice meeting with the Democratic Leadership in the House. From the Speaker's Office, Wallace Wilkinson, along with his wife and former Governor, Bert Combs and other

members of his staff, then proceeded over to the Senate side to meet with Wendell Ford, our Democratic Senator, and the Leadership on the Democratic side in the Senate.

Today in the House we have ten bills under suspension, one of which authorizes a gold medal to be given to Mary Lasker. She is the widow of Albert Lasker, one of the wealthy men in this country at one time, and a woman who has really worked hard for all kinds of health research, especially cancer research. I know quite a bit about this lady since I am the Chairman of the Subcommittee that appropriates the money for health.

For the balance of the week, we have very little on the calendar in the House and we simply are still waiting on the Senate to pass the appropriation bills and other major legislation which will at least get us out of here before Christmas Eve. One appropriation bill has finally passed the Senate and this is the bill that appropriates the money for Treasury and Post Office. I have watched Bob Byrd, the Majority Leader in the Senate from time to time and he absolutely is having more trouble leading the Senate than any Majority Leader during my time as a Member of Congress. Before the Republicans took over the Senate, he was considerably more successful, but for some reason or other, he has simply failed to demonstrate the leadership we should have in that body.

September 30, 1987

The vote count on the confirmation of Judge Bork is very much in controversy today. The White House maintains that if

the vote were held today, Judge Bork would win confirmation by a very narrow margin. According to Senator Cranston, the Democratic Majority Whip, the vote at this time is 49 against and 41 in favor of confirmation. Mr. Cranston, two weeks ago, said that it appeared there would be 46 in opposition and 45 favorable with the balance uncommitted. As soon as the Senate votes on this matter maybe they then can move along to the extent that we will not be here on Christmas Eve.

The "Washington Post" of all newspapers has become just a little pious this week. The Post editors say that their newspaper did not publish an alleged deathbed interview with William Casey several months ago because they were not sure the CIA Director was making the admission to Bob Woodward, one of their assistant editors, as reported. The Managing Editor, Leonard Downie, Jr. said yesterday that his assistant managing editor's account of a hospital meeting with the late Bill Casey who died on May 6 from cancer was not definitive proof of the CIA's chief role in the complicated Iran-Contra affair. The newspaper editors also said that they felt the story was better suited to Mr. Woodward's book on CIA covert operations and was one of the tales that make books particularly vivid. This repudiation must be right startling to Woodward.

October 2, 1987

Every day now we hear more about President Reagan's nomination of Robert H. Bork to the Supreme Court and judging from reports out of the Senate, this nomination is really in trouble. I have believed all along that Bork should be confirmed. This,

of course, does not meet with the approval of a great many organizations in this country and minority groups who believe that he is prejudiced one way or the other and always against their cause. This man may be the most astute and best qualified from the standpoint of legal jurisprudence of any of those nominated or seated in the last ten or fifteen years. He is a right peculiar man and one who would make a much better appearance if he would shave his straggly beard and smile just a little more. Those who have served with him on the Circuit Court of Appeals here in Washington are either very strong against him or very strong for him--as many on one side as on the other.

I hope that he does not ask the President to withdraw his name since it appears from the polls that he may go down and I do hope that the President is mad enough that he, of his own volition, does not withdraw Bork's name. I would sit every Republican right up on the good old hot seat and especially those that are running next year for reelection. A number of right pious Democrats, Terry Sanford of North Carolina, David Pryor of Arkansas, Bennett Johnston of Louisiana have, within the last day or so, signaled their intentions of voting against Bork. No one of these men, in my opinion, could fill the shoes of a Dick Russell, Alban Barkley, Carter Glass or a great many others who have served in that body during this Century. This little pressure group and that one are really applying all kinds of heat on a number of the Senators and are forcing some to come out long before the name is up for a roll call vote in the Senate to declare their intentions one way or the other. This is one time that I am on the President's side because I believe

he has selected a man who is a real scholar as far as the law is concerned but a right peculiar one. I am willing to accept his peculiarities just to get a man like this on the court to offset about three that are there and all during the day have to be reminded as to where they are and what they are supposed to be doing.

Senator Specter of Pennsylvania is a right able lawyer who is now in the Senate on the Republican side and he not only has questioned Bork very carefully, but has met with him privately to go over some of the decisions and views of this man who wants to be seated on the court. Specter has Philadelphia and Philadelphia has a black mayor. When you go through the State of Pennsylvania, you see where the political power is and can understand fully why Specter has decided to come out on the side that he is now on from the standpoint of confirmation. This not only applies to Senator Specter, but it applies to a number of others in the Senate. Senator Bennett Johnston of Louisiana has called upon the President to withdraw the nomination since there is now a certain inevitability that Bork will be defeated. The President yesterday continued to work for Bork's nomination and even though I do not agree with the President on a great many occasions, this is one time that I hope and pray that he stands firm. Bork should go up or down and not ask that his name be withdrawn and the President, under no circumstances, should withdraw this nomination. You have never heard as much squealing in your life as we hear every day out of the Senate over this matter and I want the role to be called and have each one of them stand up and be counted.

I sincerely believe that the Supreme Court today is weaker from the standpoint of confidence of the people, the legal profession, and the general background and ability of those on the Court than at any time in the history of this country. This is the time in the history of our country when we should have the outstanding legal scholars on the Court and at least a majority who have the confidence of the legal profession and the people throughout the 50 states.

Old Senator Robertson's son, Marion G. (Pat) Robertson has announced for the office of President on the Republican ticket. I still recall the days when old Senator Robertson of Virginia was serving in the Senate with Senator Harry Byrd, Sr. and when the role was called, the clerk after calling the name "Byrd" moved his hand down the list and voted Robertson the same way. Robertson's name, of course, would be called, but the tally had already been made. Pat Robertson is an Evangelist and one of the better known ministers in this country and certainly will cause problems for both Dole and Bush, but you really have to stretch your imagination to believe that he will be nominated.

October 5, 1987

The White House has really stepped up the fight to have Bork confirmed by the Senate. Thirteen Senators on the Democratic side are being wooed by the President. These Senators are listed as undecided. The President remains determined to win Judge Bork's confirmation in spite of a wave of dire predictions in the press and among Democratic liberals that the nomination is

all but dead. Those in the White House say that there has been absolutely no discussions by anyone to withdraw the name of Judge Bork and that Judge Bork is not considering to take himself out of the fight. Today's "Washington Post" has a full page ad entitled "This Time They've Gone too Far." The ad is paid for by a committee against the special interests that are fighting the nomination of Judge Bork and details the good points as to Judge Bork. This ad goes on to state that he has written over 400 Opinions and none have been reversed by the Supreme Court and after five days of relentless public questioning, his opponents on the committee failed.

We may have another Democratic candidate for President on the way out. Those that are running for President have received very little support from the Democratic party as a whole and the same applies to the people throughout this country.

We have become accustomed to the rash statements made by George Bush from time to time and the one he made before the NATO Ministers has brought about some controversy in this country. He said that he had heard from the Ambassador of Italy or Norway about a Soviet operation involving 350 tanks that came off without a single mechanical breakdown. Then Bush said-- "Hey when the mechanics who keep those tanks running run out of work in the Soviet Union, send them to Detroit because we could use that kind of ability." On Saturday, after his remarks on Friday, Bush said that he thought he was just trying to be funny and obviously it didn't work very well. He said further that he wished he had never said it because it is controversial and he is very, very sorry he ever made such a

statement. United Auto Worker President Owen Bieber, said on Friday following Bush's statement that he should apologize for his remarks. He further said that it was a sad day when an American Vice President, speaking in a foreign land, belittles the accomplishments of American workers.

Al Gore, Jr. who, for some reason or other, believes that he is now the proper candidate for the Office of President, this past weekend got carried away just a little in Iowa and said that when he was an investigative reporter on the Nashville "Tennessean" back in the mid-1970's he got a bunch of people indicted and sent to jail. This story was carried in the Des Moines "Register" and the Memphis "Commercial Appeal" after investigating his statement said on Saturday that only two people were indicted as a result of Mr. Gore's investigative work while he was serving as an investigative reporter at the "Tennessean" and only one of them was convicted and he did not serve time. When Gore was interviewed following the "Commercial Appeal" article about the discrepancies, he apologized for his inaccurate statement. He said this was a careless statement that was unintentional but that it was an honest mistake because the fact remains that the story itself resulted in the conviction of a crime for which a jail sentence was meted out. Gore, while serving with us in the House from time to time, made several right unusual statements and would get carried away while making these statements. Certainly, this kind of a statement will not assist him in his campaign for President, but I presume that before it is over, several of the other candidates who consider themselves eligible will make statements just as bad, if not worse. The fact remains that we do not have a good

candidate out in the open running at this time and if we intend to win, it is imperative that someone be drafted.

October 6, 1987

I attended another breakfast this morning in the series which is a part of the 100th Anniversary of the National Institutes of Health. This morning, we had a program pertaining to neuroscience and understanding the brain. Our speakers were Dr. Roger J. Porter, the Acting Director of the National Institute of Neurological and Communicative Disorders and Stroke, along with George E. Will, the newspaper commentator, Dr. Fred Plum, a researcher from New York City, and Dr. Gerald D. Laubach. George Will's wife is one of the Assistant Secretaries in the Department of Education and he delivered a short speech which, of course, had to criticize Congress just a little. I recall several years ago attending a dinner given by Bristol Myers when he was the paid speaker and he was so critical of the Congress that a number of members from the House and Senate walked out during his speech.

All of the events which are a part of the 100th Anniversary have been real interesting and I have enjoyed attending a number of them including the breakfast meetings.

Henry Waxman sat at the same table with me. He is the Chairman of the Subcommittee on Health of the Committee on Energy and Commerce and is the member who defeated Richardson Preyer for the Chairmanship of this particular Subcommittee when Paul Rogers of Florida retired. Considerable money was involved

from the standpoint of campaign contributions to the members of the Subcommittee and I remember that this just about destroyed Rich Pryor whose people were very unhappy when he failed to be elected to the Chairmanship since he sat next to Paul Rogers and was in line for this assignment.

The front pages of the Washington papers, of course, today continue with the Bork nomination to the Supreme Court. Yesterday, the President in a very positive manner turned down the request of Senator Robert C. Byrd that the Bork nomination be withdrawn. Two more undecided Senators announced also that they could not vote for this nomination. They were DeConcini (D-Ariz) and Chafee (R-R.I.). Regardless of the vote count and as to which side is right, I hope the President and Bork will hold steady and let the entire Senate on a roll call vote, vote this nomination up or down.

October 7, 1987

Yesterday, the Senate Judiciary Committee on a vote of 9 to 5, rejected the Supreme Court nomination of Judge Robert H. Bork. President Reagan immediately said upon being informed of this action that he would fight for confirmation right down to the last vote on the Senate floor. Senator Robert C. Byrd, the Majority Leader, says the vote will come a few days after the final report is printed and distributed. This could be sometime within the next two weeks and I still hope that all 100 Senators will be given an opportunity to vote this nomination up or down on a roll call vote. The rabbits will really have to come out of the bush

on this one.

October 8, 1987

Another candidate for the Office of President bit the dust yesterday. This time, it was on the Republican side and the candidate is Marion G. (Pat) Robertson, the evangelist--the son of my old friend Senator Robertson of Virginia who served during the days of Harry Byrd, Sr. In an article in "The Wall Street Journal" the disclosure was made that Mr. Robertson and his wife married ten weeks before their first son was born. On a number of occasions during the past several years, Robertson had maintained that he and his wife married on his birthday which would have made the nine-month-period come out alright. But, it just so happens that this did not take place and that the marriage was consummated ten weeks before the child was born. So, another candidate has now passed by the wayside even though he has not admitted it today. It seems that in running for the Office of President or any high office, you simply must be as pure as the driven snow.

October 9, 1987

President Reagan said yesterday that now Judge Robert H. Bork has a decision to make about whether to withdraw his name from nomination to the Supreme Court. This is a sudden change since for days now, our President has said that over his dead body will this name be withdrawn. As usual, the President has backed up when he should have remained firm and simply said the answer is "no" and even if Bork wants to withdraw, he still wants the Senate to vote on this nomination. High ranking officials in the

present Administration, including some in the White House say now that Bork should ask that his name be withdrawn because it is clear that he will be rejected by the Senate. Last night on television, the President, in answer to a loudly shouted question as he was entering the White House said that he would support Bork all the way and that it would be impossible for him to give up in the face of a lynch mob. Then, another shouted question directed to the President inquired as to whether or not he would accept whatever decision Bork makes and the President responded immediately that obviously he would have to. This indicated to me only one move and it will probably come during the day.

U.S. military helicopters firing machine guns and rockets, sank three Iranian gunboats in the Persian Gulf yesterday after the Iranians shot at a U.S. patrol helicopter flying over international waters. A fourth vessel was believed to have escaped and none of the helicopters were hit. A Navy patrol boat rescued six survivors from the water, three of whom were seriously injured. The question is now up to the White House as to whether or not the President today should invoke the War Powers Resolution, but we may get the same answer that we have received for days now that this was simply a case of helicopters flying on routine patrol and it was a case of direct provocation. The Senate is today debating as to whether or not to invoke the War Powers Resolution or some modified version that would give Congress the power to limit Presidential authority to commit military forces in the Gulf. The President certainly is skidding along on thin ice now and I do hope that none of our ships are attacked or a number of our boys killed in the Gulf.

In dealing with Iran, you never know from day to day what to expect.

Republican Presidential candidate, Marion G. "Pat" Robertson said yesterday that it is simply outrageous and reprehensible for the news media to make news out of the fact that he conceived his first child out of wedlock 33 years ago and then fudged on his anniversary date to protect his family. He further said that he expected this disclosure to help his candidacy. Just how crazy can you get? He is through and if he ever had a chance, this disclosure now places him in the same category that Biden and Hart are.

October 13, 1987

Recently, the American National Government Division of the Library of Congress compiled a Congressional list of Members who have served for 20 years or longer, starting back with the first day of the first Congress on March 4, 1789. As of September 3, 1987, a total of 163 Members had served 30 years or more in Congress. There have been 11,176 Members who have served in Congress since the first day in 1789. Only nine of the 163 Members with 30 years or more of service served during the 18th and 19th Centuries. The remaining 154 served either completely during the 20th Century or partially in the 19th Century and partially in the 20th Century.

The all-time record for service in the Congress, both House and Senate, up to this time, is held by Carl T. Hayden of Arizona who served in the House from February 19, 1912 to March 3, 1927, making a total of 15 years and 17 days. Mr. Hayden then served in the Senate from March 4,

1927 to January 3, 1969, making a total of 41 years, 10 months and 11 days. This makes a total of 56 years, 10 months, and 28 days.

The holder of the record from the very beginning up to this time in the House of Representatives is Carl Vinson of Georgia who served from March 3, 1914 to January 3, 1965. This makes a total of 50 years, 2 months, and 13 days.

Carl T. Hayden is number one in seniority of the 11,176 members. Carl Vinson is number two and Emanuel Celler of New York is number three. Mr. Celler served in the House from March 4, 1923 to January 3, 1973 which is a total of 49 years, 10 months and 13 days. Sam T. Rayburn of Texas is number four in all-time seniority. He served in the House from March 4, 1913 until November 16, 1961, making a total of 48 years, 8 months, and 25 days. Wright Patman of Texas is next in all-time seniority and his position is number five. He served in the House from March 4, 1929 to March 7, 1976, making a total of 47 years and 15 days. Joseph G. Cannon of Illinois is number six on the all-time seniority list. He served in the House from March 4, 1873 to March 3, 1891, making a total of 18 years and four days. He then served again from March 4, 1893 to March 3, 1913, making a total of 20 years and five days. Next, he served in the House from March 4, 1915 to March 3, 1923, making a total of eight years and two days. This makes a total for Mr. Cannon of 46 years and 11 days.

Our present dean of the Congress, both House and Senate, is Jamie L. Whitten of Mississippi. He is number seven on the all-time list, having served in the House

from November 4, 1941 up to the present time. This makes a total of 45 years, 10 months and 11 days.

We then go down on the all-time seniority list to Adolph J. Sabath of Illinois, 45 years, 8 months and 14 days; Lister Hill of Alabama, 45 years, five months and four days; George H. Mahon of Texas, 44 years and 11 days; Warren G. Magnuson of Washington, 44 years and 9 days and then on down to Justin S. Morrill of Vermont who served 43 years, 10 months and 6 days.

In Kentucky on the all-time list, both House and Senate beginning with March 4, 1789, we have Alben W. Barkley who served in the House and the Senate for 37 years, 2 months and 24 days. Mr. Barkley served in the House from March 4, 1913 to March 3, 1927, making a total of 14 years and three days. He then served in the Senate from March 4, 1927 to January 19, 1949, making a total of 21 years, ten months and 22 days. He then served again in the Senate from January 3, 1955 to April 30, 1956, making a total of one year, 3 months and 29 days. This makes a total for service in the House and the Senate for Alben W. Barkley of 37 years, 2 months and 24 days. He is number 49 in seniority on the all-time list for both House and Senate beginning with March 4, 1789.

Next in Kentucky on the all-time seniority list for both House and Senate, we have Carl D. Perkins who served in the House from January 3, 1949 to August 3, 1984, making a total of 35 years, 7 months and 9 days. His seniority on the all-time list is number 61.

Next in Kentucky on the all-time seniority list for both House and Senate, we have William H. Natcher who has served in the House from August 1, 1953 up to the present time. From the very beginning up to September 3, 1987, I have 34 years, 1 month and 10 days. This places me as number 76 on the all-time seniority list for both House and Senate beginning on March 4, 1789.

Next to me in Kentucky is Brent Spence who served in the House from March 4, 1931 to January 3, 1963, making a total of 31 years, 10 months and eight days. This makes Mr. Spence number 124 in seniority on the all-time list for the House and Senate.

If everything works well, next year I will go ahead of Carl D. Perkins of Kentucky with 35 years, 6 months and 10 days. If reelected and I serve out the two-year term of the 101st Congress, I will then have the all-time record in Kentucky, both House and Senate of 37 years, 6 months and 10 days.

October 14, 1987

The President of Costa Rica, Oscar Arias Sanchez was selected yesterday for the Nobel Peace Prize. About two weeks ago, the Speaker of the House decided to have Mr. Sanchez address a Caucus meeting in the House Chamber. A number of Senators appeared and since the President would not request a Joint Session of Congress for the President of Costa Rica while he was visiting here in Washington, the leadership in the House decided that they would still like to hear him since he had proposed a peace plan to settle the problems in Nicaragua. The Sandinistas and Contras, along with all

kinds of other problems have been before us now for several years. In addressing the Caucus, the President of Costa Rica was very careful not to criticize President Reagan, but did emphasize the need and necessity for a try at a peace proposal with a cease-fire to see if something could be arranged to stop the fighting in Nicaragua. He, apparently, has been very sincere about his proposal and his selection for the Nobel Peace Prize must have been quite a surprise to the White House. President Reagan, in all probability, assumed that he might be considered himself for such an award, but this is not the way the selection committee resolved the matter. The news was received from Oslo, Norway during the night and the President of Costa Rica said that his selection was something that he had never dreamed of, but that he would interpret the award as a tribute to his country. He went on to say that the people of Costa Rica deserved the Peace Prize and that he and his people want a lasting and firm peace in Central America and this, of course, is all-inclusive as far as Nicaragua is concerned.

October 15, 1987

The President of El Salvador, Duarte, addressed a joint conference today. When the President is not in favor of a joint session, which by the way is not controlling, then our new Speaker has inaugurated a new rule whereby we have a joint conference with the Senate invited. This morning at 9:30 we did and the President of El Salvador made an excellent speech. He has had quite an experience during his tenure with one right exciting event taking place when his daughter was captured and held as a hostage by a liberal group within his own country. This man, so far, has held fast and is our friend. As he walked up the center aisle

on his way out of the House, he stopped and shook hands with me and I, along with those sitting around me, said to him that we were glad to have him and wished him the best of everything.

The Senate finally passed our bill yesterday with this being the one that appropriates the money for the Departments of Labor, Health & Human Services, and Education. They are \$882 million under us and when we go to conference, we will hear quite a bit about the fact that they cannot come up to our figure in a great many important programs in education and health because the money allocated for these three departments on their side simply is not as much as I finally secured on our side when we divided up as provided for under the Budget Reform Act of 1974. This, in all probability, will be quite a conference, but I have attended a number since I have been here and with a very few exceptions, all have been right exciting.

October 16, 1987

A little girl, 18 months old, by the name of Jessica McClure is trapped 22 feet down an abandoned backyard well in Midland, Texas. She slipped and fell into the well on Wednesday morning of this week and rescuers are pounding their way through solid rock with jackhammers to get down into a horizontal shaft to rescue the child. She fell into the well about 9:30 on Wednesday while playing with other children at a private day care center operated by her aunt and her mother. Early Thursday night of this week, rescuers had drilled a horizontal shaft to within two feet of the little girl but there was no prediction when they would reach the child because of the hardness of the rock. At some

points, according to rescuers, it is harder than granite and doctors at first said the child could survive as long as 36 hours or until sometime Thursday night. Of course, she is dehydrating and warm air is pumped into the section where she is trapped. She talks to her mother and cries quite a bit and the question now is whether or not they will get to her in time.

I eat breakfast in the Longworth Cafeteria with a number of fellows that work on the Hill and this morning we were talking about this case. I reminded them of the Floyd Collins case and on going into detail about how he was trapped and what efforts were made to rescue him, those that never heard of this event were not only startled, but somewhat dubious about the facts. I will have to write to my grandchildren about the Floyd Collins case now since the case of the little girl has received so much publicity up to this time.

October 19, 1987

Jessica McClure was finally rescued from the abandoned well in Midland, Texas and is now in intensive care in one of the hospitals. The doctor is having all kinds of trouble apparently, with one of her feet that was in a cramped, fixed position during the whole time she was in the well. I still must write a letter to my grandchildren about the Floyd Collins case because again at the breakfast meeting in the cafeteria, none of the fellows apparently will understand fully the Floyd Collins case until I document it.

We are waiting early this morning to find out just what decision President Reagan has made as far as military retaliation

against Iran is concerned for the Iranian missile attack on a U.S. flagged ship off of Kuwait on Friday of last week. Early this morning and all day yesterday from time to time, the White House stated that it would be a measured response to the Iranian attack, but would give no other details. The President called Congressional leaders to the White House about 7:45 p.m. last night to inform them of his decision. The meeting continued until about 9 p.m. The meeting consisted of the leaders in the House and the Senate, together with the President and the White House Chief of Staff, Howard H. Baker, Jr. This, along with the President's concern over the operation on Mrs. Reagan which took place early Saturday morning, certainly was enough to cause the President real concern. Mrs. Reagan, upon being examined at the Bethesda Naval Hospital, had to have her left breast removed after a malignancy was discovered. The report is that Mrs. Reagan is recovering remarkably well from surgery and the medical team in charge states that they are fully satisfied with her progress in every respect. The President, upon being yelled at after leaving his helicopter said that he had a date with a girl out at Bethesda and that she was doing alright. He carried with him, when he made his visit to the First Lady, a gift of a mirror that she had once admired, and had it wrapped brightly in red, white, and blue paper. While in the hospital after the operation, the President and Mrs. Reagan telephoned Chip and Reba McClure, the parents of Jessica McClure, to express their happiness at Jessica's rescue from her ordeal in the abandoned well in Midland, Texas.

So far this morning, we have heard nothing out of the leadership on our side as to just what information they received at the White House from the President and

this is right unusual to say the least. For the past several years, when the information they receive does not suit the leadership, as a general rule, there is a right quick leak to the media. It may be that what the President suggested was unanimously agreed upon and time will only tell how the rest of us in the Congress feel about the military retaliation that is to take place or may have happened within the last hour or two.

October 20, 1987

The stock market suffered the largest loss in history yesterday as the Dow Industrial Average dropped 508 points. The Dow closed at 1,738, dropping 22.6% or nearly double the 12.8% plunge of October 29, 1929, the crash that began the Great Depression. I remember back in those days when they were jumping out of windows in New York City and in other large cities. More than 604 million shares were traded on the New York Stock Exchange and 239 million on the American, and over-the-counter markets, shattering all previous records. Investors lost more than \$500 billion in stock market value and this applied, of course, to the middle-income taxpayer mainly. Some of our brokers said that yesterday demonstrated strictly a classical mob psychology that finally took over and that every market in the world is in panic or close to it. This, of course, can be construed as our first real global crash since all of the markets are tied together to a great extent at this time. We are now living in one financial world and what takes place in the market that occurred yesterday certainly affects the entire world.

Japan has billions of dollars invested in this country and in stocks and bonds. If during the next few months all, or a great portion of this money is withdrawn, we will then go through another very shocking period. Today's market may bring the Dow down still more because as I understand what's taking place now will not bring about a quick recovery in a matter of hours.

Several months ago, a number of indictments were returned in this country against stockbrokers for a number of major law violations. None, of course, pertained to manipulation of the market generally, but what took place yesterday will be right hard to explain here in our Nation's Capital or at any other place in this country. The Secretary of the Treasury, Jim Baker, and the White House will be hard put to give an explanation that is acceptable.

We finally retaliated yesterday against Iran for the attack on one of the ships carrying our flag. Four U.S. Navy destroyers shelled and set ablaze an oil platform used for Iranian military operations in the central Persian Gulf in what the Administration called a measured and an appropriate response to last week's Silkworm missile attack on a U.S. flagged tanker in Kuwaiti waters. The warships pounded the Iranian military platform 120 miles east of Bahrain with 1,000 rounds of heavy gunfire at 2 p.m. their time and 7 a.m. EDT. We gave the Iranians at the facility a 20-minute warning to flee and then the firing started.

Iran's U.N. Ambassador condemned the attack saying that the U.S. has opened an all-out war against his country. A number of Arabian states and several of our western allies, including Great Britain's Prime Minister, Margaret Thatcher,

applauded the strike. Time will tell as to whether or not this is the proper action to take.

My old friend, John C. Stennis (D-Miss.) who is 86 years of age and an ultra-conservative announced, after having served for four decades in the Senate that he will not run for a seventh term next year because of his age and health. He is in a wheelchair with one leg off and has suffered physically for a great many years now. Going back to the days when he was shot on the streets of Washington a number of years ago, he has not been too well and I presume that his decision was the right one. He was elected in 1947 and with one more term would probably have established the all-time record for service in the Senate alone, but not in the Congress. Carl Hayden's record of 56 years and 2 months will be extremely difficult to ever overcome. This 56 years, of course, was both House and Senate.

October 21, 1987

I am back in school again. A number of states, including Kentucky, are now operating under regulations from the State Bar Associations requiring attorneys to take so many lecture hours a year in order to keep their license to practice law active. In Kentucky, we have to have 15 hours each year, and I am now in the process of attending lectures at the Library of Congress three days a week for several weeks in order to get my 15 hours. I have practiced law with a license each year for a little over 53 years now. This is a long time and certainly I do not want to give up my license to practice even though I may never practice again.

One of the lectures today pertained to the Independent Counsel, now better known as Special Prosecutor. This is one law that we passed which I have always had my doubts about since there is a real conflict between separation of powers and the fact that in the bill we required oversight, along with several other requirements, making it still more unconstitutional. In the Deaver case which is now underway in Washington, the court held that in this particular case the suit was premature. There are one or more cases pending before the courts where everything should be in order from the standpoint of a final decision where Special Prosecutors were named, pursuant to the law passed by Congress, and after investigation, indictments have been returned and trials have either started or are underway. Where we missed it, I think, is in not providing for additional employees in the Attorney General's office rather than having Independent Counsels or Special Prosecutors which are not under the control of the Executive Branch or the Judicial Branch of our government. Holding this law unconstitutional will be quite a joke to those who have been prosecuted and especially what transpired back during the Watergate days.

The Dow regained 102 points in another wild day. This is a little change from the day before and although the increase in the Dow average was the highest point gain ever, it really erased only a fifth of the 508 point loss that really stunned the market on Monday. The market's drop is expected to slow down the economy and finally the White House has decided to make noises again. The President yesterday opened the door to an economic summit with Congress and the possibility of tax increases to deal with the federal budget deficit.

Reagan said he was directing White House aides to begin talks with Congressional leaders and was willing to be a participant, if necessary, to reach a budget agreement. Up to this time, the President, who says he carries his veto pen in all pockets of his suit, including three or four in each hand, has not been willing to participate and has refused the possibility of any tax increase. He now says that he is willing to look at whatever proposals the Congressional leaders make and I guess he and Jim Baker, the Secretary of the Treasury, intend to move right fast in light of what has taken place in the stock market. Secretary Baker raced back to Washington yesterday on the supersonic Concorde from abroad and was really upset. There are some in New York City today who have said that Baker's hard press in public lobbying of the west Germans really shook Wall Street and contributed to the market collapse.

October 22, 1987

In the Senate, we now have many long-winded speeches on both sides in the Bork confirmation request. Of course, it is a foregone conclusion that he will not be confirmed but at least we will have a roll call vote and it should take place sometime this week. This, I believe, is good and in all confirmation matters, when the President does not withdraw the name, I think in all fairness, there should be a roll call vote.

The stock market staged a right good one-day rally yesterday and the gain in the Dow Jones Industrial Average soared up 186.84 points to 2,027.85. A number of bargains, I presume, were picked up.

The Securities and Exchange Commission Chairman, David S. Ruder, has directed the agency staff to undertake an immediate review of the market last Monday when the Dow fell 508 points. The review is to be held to determine what steps should be taken as far as the future is concerned to prevent such a drop from taking place. A number of Wall Street executives are making suggestions that regulations should be changed that would, they say, limit daily swings in stock index futures prices. I do not understand the stock market and have no way of knowing as to whether a change in the regulations will prevent another day similar to Monday from taking place, but I do know there is a change in the economy in this country and my guess is that this will be one of the main campaign issues during the Presidential race of 1988.

The National Rifle Association has successfully, through a tremendous lobbying effort, finally secured assurances that plastic guns that can escape detection by security equipment will not be banned completely. Plastic guns that fire and operate the same as metal weapons certainly could be banned and I do not know of anyone that would miss them. The detectors that we have outside of the gallery doors in the House Chamber are unable to pick up a number of objects which are carried in and out of the gallery almost daily.

October 23, 1987

On a roll call vote of 58 to 42, the President's nomination of Judge Bork was defeated. The outcome did not surprise anyone here on the Hill, but the fact that there were more than three Republicans voting against confirmation surprised some

of us. At least it was a roll call vote and now the President can select another nominee and send the name to the Senate.

Last night, the President held one of his rare press conferences and it was not a good one by any means. The President was a little confused all the way through the press conference and in one of his early answers said that Secretary of State Shultz was the Secretary General and he was abroad now talking with the Soviet officials, hoping to agree on a superpower summit meeting. Mrs. Reagan was released from the hospital yesterday and of course, the President has been under considerable strain for the past ten days. This clearly showed during the press conference but the fact that Sam Donaldson and one or two other reporters, in loud, raucous voices, shouted questions and attempted to have the President answer questions concerning the terrific mess that our country is in was just enough to make a lot of people in this country feel sorry for the President and continue to make him a very popular President throughout the 50 states. The word "mess" was used by one or two reporters and this did not sound good to a great many of us.

The action of the stock market was discussed in one or two questions and the President emphatically stated that this was no fault of his Administration. The Dow average dropped 77.42 points yesterday which brought it down to 1950.43. Immediately after the closing bell of the New York Stock Exchange, the Chairman announced that the Exchange, which normally operates from 9:30 a.m. to 4 p.m. will close two hours early today and again on Monday and Tuesday to ease the administrative pressure on Wall Street firms caused by the enormous

trading volume. Last night, at the press conference, the President announced the appointment of a commission to look for causes of the turbulences this week in the stock market. Appointments of committees and commissions, as a general rule these days, have little or no affect because the answer is obvious in a great many instances as to what the final report will show if those named carry out their duties in an unbiased manner.

The President and Mrs. Reagan, from time to time, practice stunts that are performed either after getting off the helicopter or just before leaving the White House Lawn. Yesterday afternoon as Mrs. Reagan, who was very nicely dressed, left the helicopter, she turned and looked back at the photographers and kicked up her heel. This, of course, was just a little on the corny side, but like a great many other people in this country, I was delighted to see that she was out of the hospital and I hope that she will have no further health problems during the balance of the President's term.

October 26, 1987

From time to time, we have elections in this country that really surprise the prophets. In Louisiana this past weekend, Edwin Edwards, the right controversial Governor who was indicted and tried with one hung jury and finally acquitted, ran second behind Representative Charles E. "Buddy" Roemer, III, an ultra-conservative Democrat who serves in the Congress from Shreveport. Since Roemer did not receive over 50% of the vote, he then had a runoff to look forward to, but Edwards suddenly announced, after the vote count, that he conceded the election and the other two

Members of Congress who were running, Livingston and Tauzin, endorsed Roemer. This makes Roemer the Governor and he is quite a character. The State of Louisiana has a high rate of unemployment and is just about broke. Politics in Louisiana reminds me of the old Kentucky poem that ends--in Kentucky, politics is the damndest.

The stock market is still up and down and the early morning reports from Japan indicate that their market is really off. In trying to analyze just what took place last Monday, there are quite a few important matters to consider. The trade deficit, along with the budget deficit, of course, play an important part, but then the small stockholders all suddenly saw a ghost and with junk bonds issued as fast as printing presses could turn them out to stave off takeovers, and a great many other maneuvers being made to save companies, all of this entered into the overall disaster.

In Texas, we have a man by the name of H. Ross Perot, who really stood GM on its head several months ago. This man is supposed to be the sixth wealthiest man in this country and he says our economic condition reminds him of a person with a drinking problem. This person, according to Perot, must first admit that he is an alcoholic before he can be cured, so an honest look at the problem concerning Wall Street must be taken. The U.S. national debt of \$2.8 trillion will go on into the \$3 trillion mark in 1989 unless there is a change in direction. We really do not have a budget in this country since we have fallen into the position of having continuing resolutions. This puts us deeper in debt each year

because all of the junk cannot be siphoned off and in order to keep the government running, the continuing resolution is all-important. There is really no correlation between taxes paid by the people and the money spent by the government. This, of course, is based on the fact that more and more of our national debt is being funded by foreign investors and the debt in its entirety certainly is no longer a debt that we owe to ourselves. We are still losing an international business competition. In 1986, we lost our position as the world's leading exporter and we had a trade deficit in high-tech products which supposedly is the base for future growth. A number of our banks have serious problems with long-term loans to Third World countries. There are hundreds of savings and loan associations who have serious problems that will require tens of billions of dollars of taxpayer money to correct due to speculation and in a number of cases, fraudulent activities. The U.S. taxpayer will ultimately share this burden. In addition, the average American spends everything he makes and everything he can borrow with no savings.

A great many of us have changed from a tough, hardworking group willing to make sacrifices for future generations into a people who want to feel good now, regardless of the price. When you look at the companies that were involved and suffered the greatest loss last Monday, you then see more of the results of raids and takeovers, multi-million dollar executive bonuses, junk bonds and terrific salaries being paid to 28 and 30-year-old boys for unproductive work on Wall Street.

I recall attending a dinner a number of years ago given by McKessin-Robbins,

which at one time was one of our large drug companies. Sitting at tables of ten each, I was at one where eight of the guests were executives of the company. One started kidding another about salaries and it turned out that no one of those sitting at the table was drawing less than \$100,000 per year. This was during the time when the President's salary was \$100,000. Siphoning off at the top, with a great many boards of directors completely violating their oaths and dealing in every direction for a profit for themselves.

The President is trying to maintain a bold front and to be complacent about everything. This past week, he really had his problems. One, of course, was the operation on his wife for cancer which was of great concern to all of us. The other was the stock market crash, which indicates clearly that the economy in this country is not what the President maintains. In addition, Gorbachev sent back the message which was just as cold as it could be, that he at this time refuses to agree to set a date for a Washington summit. A summit held in this country, would to a great extent, clear up some of the President's more serious problems.

October 27, 1987

Now, we have a tremendous number of nervous investors around the world who are selling their shares with the Dow plunging another 156 points in the second largest fall of all time. The Dow now is 1793.93 which is a losing-ground situation of black Monday's close of 1738.74. I know nothing about the stock market, but I am still of the opinion that what transpired on Monday of last week was good for this country.

Yesterday, President Reagan met with Congressional Leaders at the White House and agreed to set aside partisanship and make every sincere effort to seek a compromise package that would reduce the federal budget deficit and send a positive signal, not only to Wall Street, but to every state in the Union. Some bankers and brokers believe that the declining market situation calls for an agreement between the President and the leadership this week, but the President's schedule is now more complicated for the week since the death of his mother-in-law, with the funeral in Arizona. Nancy Reagan's mother died and the President and his wife are on their way today to Arizona. At least the opening meeting at the White House was an amicable one and although it may not produce what some people expect, it is a turn direct on the part of the President and is a step in the right direction, generally speaking.

Instead of jumping out the windows in New York City, we are having some serious episodes around the country such as the one that took place in Miami, Florida yesterday. Here we had a long-time speculator whose fortune had been battered in last week's stock market crash, walk into his broker's office and opening fire, killing one Vice President and seriously wounding another before killing himself. This man was Arthur Kane who entered the Merrill Lynch Brokerage office in Falls Shopping Center in Miami where he was well known for many years. He carried a briefcase and asked to see his broker and the office manager. He walked into the office with two of the brokers and then opened the briefcase, took out a gun and shot two of them and then himself.

We have a new Member in the House now by the name of Christopher Shays. He is the Member who was elected recently in a special election to fill the vacancy brought about by the death of Stewart B. McKinney who represented the 9th Congressional District of Connecticut for many years. The District is a close one politically and the fact that the Republican won in the special election was not surprising to say the least. Mr. Shays is now on board and he, after spending several days talking to the Republican Leadership in the House, has become very unhappy over his failure to secure any of the Committee assignments he requested. He says, publicly, and the media now has the story, that he has been refused his top three committee choices and has been offered two assignments that he did not request. McKinney served for many years on Banking and Currency and this was one of Mr. Shays' top choices, along with Education and Labor and Judiciary. After talking with Bob Michel, the Minority Leader, Shays is now quoted as having said that he was offered an assignment on Merchant Marine and Fisheries and on Science and Technology. Neither one of these two committees would be of any advantage to him, he says, and he and the Republicans have just about closed the door on his chances for any of the committees he would like to serve on. In a press conference, he very emphatically stated that it may be because of his philosophy since he is considered more of a moderate than a conservative. He went on to say that since he was not anti-labor, maybe this is the reason why the leadership on his side did not let him go on Education and Labor. In talking with Mr. Michel, Shays informed the press that the problem stemmed solely from his moderate to liberal stands on certain social and urban issues. A spokesman

for Michel said that Shays' statement is categorically and absolutely not true. This is a bad start for Shays here in Washington, but probably will not hurt him in his District.

October 28, 1987

Buddy Roemer, one of our colleagues from the State of Louisiana, will now be the Governor of his home state and in the future, we can divide our federal funding for the states into 49 parts instead of 50. I say this in a jocular manner because Roemer has voted against nearly all of the appropriations bills since he has been a Member of Congress and this includes the one that I am Chairman of which appropriates the money for all of health and education. His election turned out of office one of the most corrupt administrations that Louisiana has ever had and this says quite a bit because the State of Louisiana is well known for corrupt state administrations. One of the articles that appeared in the papers here in Washington said that Roemer himself had been initiated because his father had served in the penitentiary for some right serious crime not too long ago.

The summit meeting now in session, hoping to arrive at some budget reduction figure that we can live with, has set the minimum of \$23 billion. The initial two-hour session on Capitol Hill yesterday seemed to bring about an agreement that Congress and the White House should aim for at least a \$23 billion reduction in the federal deficit this year which would mean spending cuts and tax increases that should bring about a deficit reducing measure for the future. Senator Chiles of Florida, the Chairman of the Budget Committee and also the Chairman of the

bill that I chair on the House side seems to be right jubilant over the meetings that are being held and is quoted as having said that we are just getting started and all seem to be in the right spirit. It looks like the meat axe will descend and unless it is directed accordingly, defense will come out just about as good as it did for the 1987 Fiscal Year and the domestic programs that will really suffer are in the bill that I am Chairman of and there might be a freeze arrangement which would reduce this bill nearly \$3 billion.

October 29, 1987

Our full Committee on Appropriations met today to report out a Continuing Resolution. Since all thirteen of the appropriations bills have not been enacted into law, a Continuing Resolution becomes necessary since we are now in the new Fiscal Year of 1988. We brought out, after a great many amendments were turned down, a short Continuing Resolution which will extend from November 10, the date of the present Continuing Resolution under which we are operating, to November 20. Then, we brought out a full Continuing Resolution that will operate for the balance of the Fiscal Year of 1988. A number of amendments were offered to the full Continuing Resolution and we turned them all back with the exception of one or two minor amendments. There were several serious amendments that were offered to my section of the Continuing Resolution and we were very fortunate in defeating all of them, with the exception of one that we agreed to which pertains only to language in the Report.

Today, we brought out in the House the Rule for the Reconciliation Bill.

This Rule was defeated and it was quite a surprise. When we get kicked in the House, we always get kicked real good and today was one of those times. The Reconciliation Bill contains a number of items that should never have been placed in the bill and one or two of the matters pertain to \$4 million in a federal tax exemption for the Ballard Estate requested by our new Speaker, Jim Wright; Kaiser Aluminum Chemical Corporation of the State of Washington was given \$42 million in tax relief at the request of Tom Foley, our Majority Leader. A hotel in Chicago, the Claridge, was given tax relief protection of about \$4½ million. Howard University here in Washington, Yale in New Haven, and Georgetown, also here in Washington were all given relief on bonds which have heretofore been issued or are in the process of being issued. A tax break was given for each one named. These, together with the matter concerning the Rule, was just too much and every Republican, I believe, in the House voted no on the adoption of the Rule and they were joined by some 24 or 25 Democrats and down we went. Since the Rule had been defeated, we could not take up the Reconciliation Bill today and we had to adjourn the House and then immediately reconvene on a separate legislative day which is really turning Thursday into Friday. We are now in the process of meeting again and we have had roll call votes on every move by virtue of the fact that the Republicans and a number of Democrats are mad. We are now back in session, and we will take up the Rule and then general debate on the Reconciliation Bill, provided the Rule passes.

According to my recollection, this is the second time this has happened during the 33 years I have been a Member of Congress. The last time was either in 1964 or 1965

and was back during the days when John McCormack was Speaker. This, of course, is unusual, but back in those days when it was called up, it was justified. Today, we were defeated because we asked for the defeat.

October 30, 1987

At one time yesterday, the House was completely out of order and I would not have been at all surprised if the Members on the Republican side had started throwing books or anything else that was on the tables in the Chamber where books and records are used in the presentation of bills. We started out with the Reconciliation legislation and a Rule, of course, had to first be adopted. After general debate on the Rule, a roll call vote was held on final passage and the Rule was defeated. The House was in a complete uproar at that time and anyone in the gallery could tell that there were a whole lot of mad Members and this included the leadership on our side. While the summit meeting is being held with the President and the leadership on both sides hoping to reach some agreement on the deficit, the Republicans in the House maintain that the Reconciliation bill should have been set aside for the time being and held until after some agreement was reached with the White House as to the amount of the deficit and any increase in taxes. Turning back the Rule was really a surprise to our Speaker, Jim Wright, and the leadership on the Democratic side.

The Speaker then was recognized and said that the Rules Committee would go back into session immediately and another Rule would be brought out on the Reconciliation bill and if this was objected to under

the three-day rule, the House would then adjourn and reconvene within the hour, making two legislative days for the day in which the House was in session. This, by the way, has occurred on two other occasions since I have been a Member of Congress. The last time in 1981 and the first time either in 1964 or 1965. The Republican leadership and the Members on that side indicated that there would be an objection so the second legislative day had to take place.

When the Rule was again presented, that portion of the Reconciliation bill providing for welfare reform was dropped out and this then brought about a change in 6 or 7 votes, making it possible on a roll call vote to adopt the Rule. We then went into the Committee of the Whole for general debate on the bill and after every minute was consumed, a vote was held on the substitute offered by the Republican Minority Leader, Bob Michel of Illinois. In a very close vote, the substitute was defeated and then on final passage, all the way along on a roll call vote there was a tie vote off and on until the very end when the vote was 205 for the bill and 206 against the bill. With the Speaker then voting, it would have only been a tie vote and the bill still would have been defeated. The 15-minute limit for the casting of votes had long since expired and Jim Wright, in the Chair, kept the vote open until all possible arm-twisting could take place so that one vote could be changed and then he could vote, bringing about a victory by one vote. This would then have made the vote 206 to 205. We have a new Member from Texas by the name of Chapman and early on the roll call vote, he voted against the bill. Wright then was not in the Chair and he

cornered Chapman in the well and started waving his arms up and down, but Chapman still held firm and would not change his vote. Wright then went back into the Chair because the House was so boisterous and so much out of order that it appeared that the Sergeant at Arms would have to be called, together with a number of assistants to restore order. Chapman finally changed his vote and this then placed the Speaker in a position where there was victory for the Democrats. The Republicans, all during this time when the vote was open, after the time had expired, continued to boo, shout and yell as loud as possible. Finally, before Chapman did change his vote, the Speaker then said if there were no other Members in the Chamber who desire to cast their votes, all time has expired. He raised the gavel and was holding in his hand the tally sheet from the tally clerk, indicating the vote then was 205 for the bill and 206 against the bill. Chapman finally rushed up to the desk and changed his vote, with this being after Wright had announced that all time had expired. Wright then announced that the vote was 206 for the bill and 205 against the bill and then bedlam really broke out. At this point, the House was so much in disorder and there was so much booing and beating on the desks and tables that it appeared we were in for a small riot. I have never, during my time, seen the House so much out of order as at that particular moment. Many parliamentary inquiries were made and demands that the Speaker go back to the time when he announced that all time had expired. The Parliamentarian, Bill Brown, was whispering to the Speaker at the podium and clearly confused himself, which by the way, is just about the way he does from time to time. The Speaker then was not only confused, but mad and he could not answer

with any clarity the requests that were being made under the Parliamentary inquiries. This went on for about 15 minutes and finally the Republicans offered a motion for the House to adjourn. There was a roll call vote on this motion and the House finally adjourned.

We meet again this morning at 10 a.m. and those that left town last night will miss a number of votes because the Republicans are really mad. In fact, they were mistreated and had a right to be mad over the outcome of this bill.

This bill, of course, will be vetoed and in addition to being a right controversial piece of legislation, it contains a small pay increase of 3½%. Some say that the provisions of the bill provide for a pay increase for Members of Congress and others in the leadership maintain that the pay increase must be implemented through the usual procedures in the House. Several of the staunch Democrats on our side who always follow the leadership strayed away and 41 voted against the bill. Some of these are in the boll weevil category and others like George Miller of California, Marty Russo of Chicago, and Pete Stark of California were simply furious with the leadership since the day before the bill was up, the leadership, in some sort of a very quiet deal, had agreed to increase defense appropriations \$3 billion. This was not in accordance with the understanding of the Democrats in the House and when Chappell of Florida on our Committee on Appropriations presented his bill for Fiscal Year 1988 before the full Committee, he made the statement that Jim Wright, the Speaker, and the leadership on our side had agreed for him to offer an amendment increasing his bill in the full Committee \$3 billion.

This was quite a shock and on a vote in the Committee, it was right close with Chappell finally prevailing. This was not in accordance with anything that I had heard and, of course, most of this \$3 billion now will come out of the bill that I am Chairman of which contains all of the health and education money.

The events that brought about two legislative days in one day and the manner in which the bill was handled on final passage hurt the Speaker and it will take quite awhile for him to get over this controversy.

The President sent up a new nomination for the Supreme Court yesterday. He nominated conservative Appeals Judge Douglas H. Ginsburg. Ginsburg is now serving on the Circuit Court of Appeals here in Washington and has served for about a year. At the time his name was sent up for the Circuit Court of Appeals, the American Bar Association gave him the lowest rating possible for that type of an assignment. Prior to his going on the court, he taught at Harvard and is 41 years of age. He would be the second youngest Supreme Court Justice this Century if confirmed. The late William O. Douglas, who joined the Court at age 40, was the youngest member during this Century. Four years ago, Ginsburg was an anti-trust professor at Harvard Law School and was well known to Attorney General Edwin Meese, III and to the top Administration officials who really urged President Reagan to send in his name as the nominee for the vacancy. This man was at Harvard from 1975 to 1983 and then was Deputy Assistant Attorney General for Regulatory Affairs. Next, he was Assistant Attorney General in the Anti-Trust Division from 1985 to 1986. He went

on the U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals here in the District of Columbia Circuit in 1986. He is a right young man, with not too much professional experience and it may be that his nomination will not go through as easily as some predict.

November 2, 1987

Sometimes, I feel sorry for President Reagan. This year, he has had all kinds of trouble and it seems to get worse each day. When it was a foregone conclusion that Bork would not be confirmed, everyone thought that he would send Judge Kennedy's name in for the vacancy, but this did not take place. Kennedy is from the State of California and according to all reports, would make an outstanding Justice. Attorney General Meese made up his mind that the nominee should be Judge Ginsburg, a member of the Circuit Court of Appeals here in the District of Columbia. One day last week, Herblock, in his cartoon in the Post, had Meese back down in an alley delving in and out of garbage cans and on the main street, parallel to the alley, were several individuals discussing the reasons why President Reagan nominated Ginsburg. This weekend, the media reported that Judge Ginsburg had \$139,000 invested in a cable television corporation when, as a Justice Department official, he personally handled a successful effort by the Administration to have the Supreme Court include cable operators among media given first amendment protection. In addition, a Delaware newspaper reported that Dr. Hallee Perkins Morgan, now Judge Ginsburg's second wife, performed abortions at Beth Israel Hospital in Boston during the first year of her residency training in 1979-1980. These two matters were discussed on the Sunday media programs and a great many of the Senators are simply being quoted

now as saying that they do not have enough information about Judge Ginsburg to vote on confirmation at this time. It seems to me that Judge Ginsburg is now in for a long, hard sleigh ride and the President has again hit bottom by accepting the recommendation of his old friend, Ed Meese.

The summit meeting which is to be held here in December may not be as peaceful as the White House hopes for. A nose count has been made in the Senate and if the count is accurate, some 34 Senators may insist on amendments and reservations concerning the elimination of intermediate range nuclear missiles. This, of course, is just a start in regard to nuclear weapons control because the big issue will not even be discussed at the proposed summit in December. There are a number of very conservative Senators who will be against any treaty at this time with the Soviet Union. This is not an event that the President can look forward to, but I presume that he had made up his mind that he must move on, regardless of the outcome.

I still hope and pray that the President finishes out his term because regardless of mistakes or controversies, he is considerably better than Bush at this time.

Our candidates on the Democratic side for President are still scrambling all over the country, hoping to attract attention. Our friend, Al Gore, Jr. seemed to have really hit paydirt several weeks ago when he attacked his rivals for the 1988 Democratic nomination as being weak on defense, and soft on America's military role in the world. His opponents, as well as certain other interest groups, have had his voting record checked and that record is being published this weekend in the

newspapers. It seems that Mr. Gore's voting record does not justify his attack on his opponents because on defense in the House, as well as his short tenure in the Senate, he has been well to the right of other candidates and certainly is not entitled at this time, to start waving a pro-defense banner.

With all of South Africa's problems, it can be said, without any question, that in South Africa all that glitters is gold. Investors in South Africa today are more concerned with advances in the gold price, which is the key to the entire domestic economy of South Africa, than anything else. Gold accounts for nearly half of South Africa's export earnings, producing \$8 billion last year, which brought about a \$3.5 billion trade surplus in the treasury of South Africa and rendering this country almost completely immune to trade sanctions imposed by the U.S. and other countries. Mining exports, including gold, diamonds, coal and strategic minerals, account for 60% of the country's export earnings. Gold production in South Africa will total 600 tons for this year and last year, the total was 640 tons. Gold was discovered outside of Johannesburg in 1884 and since that time, it has really dominated South Africa's economic life. The three major non-Communist gold producing competitors to South Africa are the United States, Canada and Australia. The Communist block countries last year doubled their 1985 sales to an estimated 402 tons. For the first time in a decade, China emerged as a major seller to the non-Communist world. Gold is holding steady at the present time at about \$470 an ounce and the slogan, "Buy Gold" might really apply throughout the world today.

November 4, 1987

We finally approved the Journal yesterday for Thursday, Friday, and Saturday of last week and also for Monday. The ruckus brought about by virtue of the passage, on a 206 to 205 vote, of the Reconciliation Bill simply brought the House to a complete halt. We were voting on adjournment motions more than once each day, with all being roll call votes and no legislation in order since the Republicans were objecting to what had transpired on Thursday. On a roll call vote, we approved Thursday's Journal yesterday, and then by voice vote, each day thereafter up through and including Monday. Maybe we can now move on to some of the Conference Reports on our Appropriations Bills. The President is bitterly objecting to presenting all of the Appropriations Bills in the Continuing Resolution, instead of sending them down one by one. I have always believed that the President is right about this and that he should have the right to either sign or veto each bill. I am now in the process of attempting to have the Senate meet with us in conference on our bill so that we can send it down and see if the President will sign the bill. I still believe that if we handle it right, he will sign this bill and this bill should no longer be used as the bait in a tremendous Continuing Resolution.

My Chairman of the full Committee on Appropriations requested a change in conferees by virtue of Bill Boner of Nashville, Tennessee leaving the Congress due to his election as Mayor of Nashville. Objection was heard and the Chairman was unable to substitute conferees this morning.

The election in Kentucky was really something. According to the figures that I received during the night and this morning, Wallace Wilkinson, the Democratic nominee for Governor, succeeded in carrying 115 out of 120 counties in Kentucky. Republican county after Republican county were carried and, of course, to a great extent, this was due to the fact that the Republican candidate, John Harper, was simply unknown generally throughout the state. The strong Republican candidate who started out in the beginning, Larry Forgy, withdrew before the primary. Mr. Wilkinson has never held a public office and is a businessman who maintains that he can bring about a good, business-like administration in Kentucky, and move our state forward.

November 5, 1987.

The Iran-Contra investigating committees are now ready to release their report. This investigation started some 11 months ago and according to my information, the President is not directly tied in with all that transpired. According to one of the counsels to the committees, not enough was discovered and it is now up to Lawrence E. Walsh, the Independent Counsel, to find out just what really happened. Those working with the committee, according to press reports today, say that the members of the committee became too anxious to bring the inquiry to an end, thereby preventing a full disclosure of all of the facts and especially the part concerning the diversion of funds from the Iran arms sales to the Nicaraguan Contras. Documents were not secured promptly from the White House and in the issuance of subpoenas for certain government documents, a number of federal agencies were given all kinds of opportunities to turn over the documents at their own pace, thereby

slowing down the hearings. The report discloses fully that there was a complete failure to break through what the investigators considered as the cover up of major parts of the story. Considering everything, the final report will not contain too much information that was not fully aired by the television cameras and by the media. This report indicates that the hearings probably would have been much better conducted if cameras were used at the beginning and at the close of the hearings each day instead of a continuous televising of all parts of the hearings with the exception of one or two executive sessions.

We take up the Continuing Resolution today in the House and to a certain extent, we are winding down the First Session of the 100th Congress. It still appears that we will be here through the month of November and on into December before we will have a sine die resolution.

Secretary of Defense, Caspar Weinberger, will officially resign today as Secretary of Defense. He will be succeeded, according to news from the White House, by Frank Carlucci. Secretary Weinberger has been in the President's Cabinet longer than most of the others and has always been completely loyal to the President. During the past year, he and Secretary of State Shultz have not agreed on everything and I believe that Secretary Weinberger has been right disappointed with some of the decisions made by his old friend, Ronald Reagan. Mrs. Weinberger is in very poor health and the Secretary says that he must now leave to take care of his wife and to return to private life.

November 6, 1987

The President now has another right serious problem. His most recent Supreme

Court nominee, Judge Douglas H. Ginsburg, said yesterday that he occasionally smoked marijuana while a college student in the 1960's and then on a few occasions in the 1970's. He denied a report that he supplied marijuana while teaching in the Harvard Law School. Judge Ginsburg said that his use of marijuana was a mistake and he regrets it. This is in addition to the matter pertaining to the stock and I presume that this may be a long confirmation hearing. It seems to me the President would have been much better off to have called upon the American Bar Association to submit five names for consideration for the vacancy on the Supreme Court. Instead, he submitted the name of Ginsburg at the urgent request of his old friend, Ed Meese, the Attorney General. This is another case of staying right close to your friends and have your friends do you in and then just simply say that they did not know their suggested nominee was guilty of any such offenses.

Aids is still one of the most important problems confronting our people in this country and around the world today. Over half of those who have been examined and have Aids in this country have died. So far, no drug to cure or to prevent this dreaded disease has been found and the reports are still to the effect that it may be ten years before this takes place. Each day, we hear of another unusual victim and yesterday, one 29 years of age who was going to die, said it just was not fair. Some make up their minds that since they are going to have to go, they will take other victims with them and they are beginning to really spread this dreaded disease. Some having Aids are so enraged that they vow to get even. This is really an unusual situation and I presume we will have more of this before the disease is finally conquered.

November 9, 1987

Judge Douglas H. Ginsburg went to the White House on Saturday and requested that his name be withdrawn as the nominee for the vacancy on the Supreme Court. Prior to his appearance at the White House, Secretary of Education Bennett called him on the telephone and advised him to withdraw. It was obvious that Bennett had cleared his mission with the President, who later said that it was true that Bennett had talked with him about requesting the withdrawal and he told him to use his best judgment. This was the right procedure for Judge Ginsburg because, in my opinion, he would not have been confirmed. After Bork and Ginsburg, the President is now in the position of having to name someone who will be confirmed without any difficulty or else go through the same procedure all over again. After Ginsburg made his withdrawal statement, Judge Anthony M. Kennedy of California was flown in by Air Force jet to Washington, and it may be that this Circuit Court of Appeals Judge will be the next nominee for the vacancy.

The summit deficit committee is still in session, but has really reached no conclusion that can be used in a reconciliation bill. We go to conference today on my bill and since Senator Chiles of Florida is Chairman of the Budget Committee and a member of the summit conference, our session will only last a few minutes and will be right indefinite as far as what action he can take at this time.

Sometimes I think I have all kinds of trouble but when I read one issue of a Washington paper this weekend and saw where Mario Biaggi has been sentenced and Ken Gray of Illinois is backing away from a

reelection campaign by virtue of the fact that he has been targeted, and the son of another Congressman was sentenced to the penitentiary, I guess my problems are only small in comparison.

November 10, 1987

Today, we are in a death struggle to bring the deficit down so that we can control the national debt and at least no longer be named as the culprit in the stock market crashes that are taking place around the world. We have a summit deficit committee holding meetings every day, hoping to bring down the deficit an additional \$30 billion for the current Fiscal Year of 1988. Bringing down the deficit will, of course, affect the health and education programs conducted throughout this country and to a certain extent the amounts appropriated for defense. In order to remain strong, everyone who loves and respects this country would agree that we must educate our children and take care of the health of our people.

One of our appropriations bills is for the Department of Agriculture and so far, it has not been presented to the House for enactment. My Chairman, Jamie L. Whitten of Mississippi, the Dean of the Congress, is also Chairman of the Agriculture Subcommittee on Appropriations, and last year a physical acoustics lab was established at the University of Mississippi with the amount for the beginning of this laboratory contained in the Fiscal Year 1987 appropriation. An acoustics laboratory in the Department of Agriculture, of course, is right startling and according to an article in today's Washington newspaper, there are many items for the State of Mississippi, with one being \$500,000 for additional

research at the physical acoustics laboratory at the University of Mississippi. It turns out that the work involves developing an acoustical system to count and size the commercially-grown catfish that churn around farm ponds in the Mississippi Delta. This is right startling news, but may not affect my Chairman in the State of Mississippi because when they jump on him about such items, he says that he is not elected in New York City and what he takes home to Mississippi is appreciated by his people.

Now we have a little argument going between the White House and the Department of Education. The Press Secretary at the White House, Marlin Fitzwater, says that the President did not counsel or request Secretary Bennett of Education to call Judge Ginsburg and ask him to withdraw. Bennett's Chief of Staff emphatically says that everything Bennett did was cleared with the President and that when you get down to it, no good deed goes unpunished. The Department of Education says, in addition, that not every press account was accurate, but that Secretary Bennett did not misconstrue any of his conversations with the White House. Fitzwater came back with an additional statement that he does not know the exact words between Bennett and the President, but he does know that President Reagan did not acquiesce and did not tell Bennett to do what he did. To say the least, Ginsburg is out and the White House is still floundering around, hoping to make a third selection that will prove successful.

November 12, 1987

President Reagan has nominated another candidate for the Supreme Court vacancy. This time, it is Judge Anthony M. Kennedy

of Sacramento, a Circuit Court of Appeals Judge. If confirmed, he will fill the vacancy created by the retirement of Justice Lewis F. Powell, Jr. Kennedy is 51 years of age and is the President's third choice for the seat. Last month, the Senate on a vote of 58 to 42, rejected President Reagan's first choice, Judge Robert H. Bork and then the next candidate, Judge Douglas H. Ginsburg withdrew after the proper amount of pressure from the White House.

I was a little late in arriving at my office this morning due to the 11-inch snowfall which has just about stopped everything here in the District of Columbia. Beginning at 7 o'clock yesterday morning, it started snowing and snowed up until about 5:30 p.m. The weather forecasters were all taken by surprise at the sudden change in the weather and had only predicted a slight dusting of snow.

Today, the temperature is going up and the snow will probably only be around for a matter of hours, but while here, really snarled traffic and brought everything almost to a complete stop. The House is in adjournment and this worked right well for me. We convene again on Monday.

November 13, 1987

Nicaraguan President Daniel Ortega, in a speech to the Organization of American States yesterday stated that Nicaragua would comply 100% with the Central American Peace Plan. He called upon President Reagan to keep his promise to enter talks with the Sandinistas and in a long, bitter attack on the U.S. accused our country of trying to scuttle the plan. President Reagan, of course, refused to see him while he

he was in Washington, but he still was invited up on the Hill and Speaker Jim Wright of Texas, along with certain other leaders in the Senate and the House, met with him for approximately one hour. Mr. Ortega was dressed in a very well tailored suit, having discarded his familiar battle fatigues and again requested that our Speaker serve as the mediator between the Nicaraguan resistance forces and the members of his government. Our new Senator from Arizona, who served with us in the House for several years, John McCain, issued a statement before the day was over that Jim Wright's conduct at best was unseemly and at worst, unconstitutional. McCain was a prisoner of war for several years during the Vietnam war and made a good House Member.

Budget talks hit another snag yesterday with both sides accusing the other of attempting to present bogus cuts. One side accused the other of taking care of defense at the expense of the domestic programs and vice versa. I do hope some agreement is reached because we are rapidly approaching the sequestration date of November 20.

November 16, 1987

During the past weekend, Jim Wright, our new Speaker, has received severe criticism from the White House and the present Administration about his activity with Ortega when he was in this country. Several said that legislators, under no circumstances, should become involved in the prerogatives of the Executive Department, the President and the Secretary of State. Jim Wright was in Texas over the weekend for a fundraiser and upon being questioned, said that he did not have to get permission from anybody to talk to any human being. He further said that

he was not subservient to the Executive branch of the Government and he did not intend to take orders from them. Regardless of the criticism and the statements made by the Speaker, a great many of us believe that Wright was wrong and should not have participated as he did when Ortega was in this country. A series of meetings were held last week with Central American leaders and Wright joined Ortega in a meeting with Nicaraguan Cardinal Bravo here on Friday when the President of Nicaragua presented an 11-point offer for a cease-fire with the rebels who are battling his Marxist Sandinistas.

In speaking of the fundraiser in Texas, as I understand this morning, the fundraiser which was held in Fort Worth, raised over \$1½ million for the Speaker. Tickets were \$1,000 each and there were ten at each table. Following the major fundraiser, there was a small fundraiser held and the tickets were only \$35 each.

Before Tip O'Neill went out as Speaker, he said to several of us at times that he needed to have an operation, but had put it off for just awhile. According to the morning paper, he will be operated on this week in Boston and he may have cancer. I hope everything turns out well for him because he really has worked hard to sell his book and to carry out the agreement he made prior to the sale of his book. According to the "Best Sellers" list this weekend, the book is still number 3 in the metropolitan area and is now number 7 out of ten on the national list. This is the 11th week of the sale of the book.

November 17, 1987

This past weekend, the newspapers in Washington and throughout the country

generally, blasted our new Speaker, Jim Wright, for his intervention in the Contra and Nicaraguan peace negotiations. He was so incensed that he called the White House demanding a meeting with the President, the Vice President, the Secretary of State, and the Chief of Staff, along with the outgoing National Security Advisor, Frank C. Carlucci. His request was approved and he went to the White House yesterday, hoping to explain his position, but it seems according to the media this morning the meeting was anything but a pleasant one. Apparently, the President objected vigorously to Wright about his activities and the Speaker heatedly replied that he would still keep an open door to both sides in the Nicaraguan conflict. Following the meeting, Wright, in discussing what took place in the meeting, with the reporters outside the White House, insisted that he had not forced himself into the talks last week, but had acceded to a request for help because he believes that the Catholic Cardinal selected is the only person capable of mediating successfully between the Nicaraguan factions. He went on to tell the press that he was not trying to replace Secretary of State Shultz and that he was simply happy to be the Speaker of the House. He did say that in his opinion, some Administration officials are literally terrorized that peace might break out in Central America. He said that regional leaders apparently preferred dealing with him because they have the unfortunate impression the Administration treats them as inferior by scolding them, lecturing them, holding them up to public ridicule, and refusing to see them. The White House press spokesman, Marlin Fitzwater, made clear after the meeting how far apart Reagan and Wright have moved since August when they collaborated on a Central American peace plan. He

went on to say that the President expressed his concern over the Speaker's role in getting involved in what should be essentially a matter between the Sandinista government and the Nicaraguan resistance with respect to negotiating a cease-fire. The President pointed out to the Speaker, according to the White House, that the confusion which arises and the misleading impressions that can be left is not for the best interests of our country.

Apparently, Wright's meeting at the White House did not serve the purpose for which he desired but knowing him as I do, this will not deter his actions one whit in regard to Nicaragua and Central America.

Some two weeks ago when the full Committee on Appropriations met to report out a Continuing Resolution, Neal Smith of Iowa, who sits next to me and is number five in seniority on the Committee, offered an amendment which provided for equal time under the Fairness Doctrine. This amendment had nothing whatsoever to do with the Continuing Resolution and was offered at the demand of the Speaker, Jim Wright, who had promised John Dingell, the Chairman of the Energy and Commerce Committee, that such an amendment would be adopted and made a part of the Continuing Resolution. Dingell as Chairman of the full Committee on Energy and Commerce, has failed up to this time to get such a doctrine approved and placed into legislation. He decided this would be a good way to cut corners and succeed with a fight that he has failed miserably on for several years now. My Chairman, Jamie Whitten of Mississippi, spoke against the amendment saying that the radio operators in this country were bitterly opposed to same and regardless of the merits of such a doctrine, hearings should be held before

the proper committee and a bill produced which would give the House and Senate the right to vote such a proposal up or down. This did not deter Smith, who stated that the Speaker wanted this amendment in the Continuing Resolution. On a show of hands, Smith won and then the bells sounded for a roll call vote in the House. We went to the House Chamber and voted and on the way there and on the way back, I made up my mind that Wright was wrong and that he should not place my Chairman in such a position. I really campaigned with the top 15 senior Members on the Democratic side, knowing full well that the Republicans would stay with the Chairman, if I could just get enough votes on our side to bring about a majority on a roll call vote. I secured enough pledges going back and forth to the House Chamber with the Committee Members and advised my Chairman that I believed we would win on a roll call vote. Smith insisted on a roll call vote and did say, loud enough for several of us to hear, that it appeared the Speaker had not done his work because the vote did not look good before the Clerk called the role. We won on a roll call vote, with the vote being 28 to 20. Some of our more brave Members had constituents out in the hall they had to talk to during the roll call, which happens from time to time. If all 57 Members were present, I think we still would have won and this is the proper way to settle such matters. This was a right mean thing for Wright to do just to make commitments and again be unable to deliver.

I had an experience with Jim Wright a number of years ago when I begged my old friend Carl Perkins to stay on my side because I believed we would beat Wright. He did not stay with me, so my friends in the House helped me and we

beat both of them.

November 18, 1987

I hate to see Caspar Weinberger leave at this time as Secretary of Defense. His wife's condition is not good and this, along with the present situation with the Soviet Union, convinces Mr. Weinberger that now is the time to fold up and return to California. He has been a staunch advocate of no nuclear agreement unless the Strategic Defense Initiative is reserved and not placed on the table, and all along, has insisted upon a strong build up in the Defense Department of our country. At times to an extent, I have bitterly disagreed with him, but I, along with every other Member of Congress who has followed the situation carefully, must admit that our defense structure has improved considerably, and after World War II, Korea, and Vietnam, the situation required the build up. This would prevent us from returning to the days prior to World War II when we had to build an Army, Navy, and Air Force in order to win the war. At least we can start on a level playing field with those who want to cause trouble around the world and a great amount of credit can be given to Caspar Weinberger. He served, at one time, as Secretary of Health & Human Services, and I always got along with him well, and on several occasions he indicated clearly that he not only likes me, but he likes the way I operate.

Yesterday, on the Consent Calendar, the House, on a roll call vote of 305 to 112, voted to change the old Hatch Act to the extent that now federal employees can not only manage political campaigns and solicit political contributions on their own time, but can run for public

office. Seventeen Members failed to vote and the two Republican Members from Northern Virginia, Frank Wolf and Stan Parris, were very much disturbed about the passage of this bill. This simply means that on their side of the Potomac River, a federal employee can announce and run and if they only succeed in receiving the votes of the federal employees who have similar jobs, together with their families, the outcome is a certainty. In 1976, we passed the same bill and it was vetoed. This Administration is not for this bill, but in order to keep it from going all the way, the Senate may start dragging its feet and this would then slow the bill down to the extent that it would never get down to the White House.

I presume that our Speaker has decided that a truce is very much in order because he is really being criticized all over the United States. He had his old friend, Bob Strauss, arrange for a meeting between he and Secretary of State, George Shultz, at the Speaker's Office and after quite a lengthy meeting, a joint statement was issued that they had resolved their Monday morning tiff and were now ready again to transact business without all of the recriminations and bitter words. At a joint press conference, they announced an agreement containing six principles with the agreement generally stating that neither man wanted to create unnecessary problems and that it was best that they work together to bring about a solution in Central America to be guided primarily by Central Americans.

Our Speaker shoots from the hip and this is one of the many times he will have to have somebody intercede for him and reach another agreement with the White House over some matter which probably

he should not have entered in the beginning.

November 19, 1987

Some days, it looks like we will have right pleasant sessions in the Congress and certain of our more serious problems will disappear for a short time. Then, all of a sudden, we have some event take place that puts us right back where we were from the standpoint of seeking out problems that cause trouble. This one pertains to Gorbachev, who will be in Washington during the first part of December. Several days ago, it was announced at the White House that arrangements had been made with the Congress for Gorbachev to address a joint meeting of Congress. A number of Republican Members in the House immediately started an uproar and finally yesterday, the number increased to 75. They called upon President Reagan to withdraw his unprecedented invitation to Soviet Leader Mikhail Gorbachev to address a joint meeting during the December Washington summit. The number two and number three Ranking Republicans in the House joined with the total of 75 and one wild one from California by the name of Dornan said that he would walk out of the Chamber if Mr. Gorbachev steps up to speak on December 9, and he predicted that there would be 100 other Members who would walk out with him. Another right ultra-conservative Member on the Republican side from Pennsylvania by the name of Walker said that under no circumstances should a leader of a totalitarian state be accorded this privilege. With some 75 complaining on the Republican side and probably at least that many on the Democratic side who are not pleased with this move, certainly this invitation should be withdrawn.

The Iran Report released yesterday portrays President Reagan as actively attempting to conceal key aspects of the scandal from the American people last Fall and sets forth incidents within the Administration where every effort was made to cover up illegal actions by the President and his subordinates. The Report, in particular, states that President Reagan and his aides went to unusual lengths to conceal the President's role in the 1985 shipment of 18 HAWK anti-aircraft missiles to Iran through Israel as part of an effort to win freedom for American hostages in Lebanon.

The Attorney General, Ed Meese, was criticized in the report with the suggestion set forth that he approved a possible illegal effort to use private funds to ransom U.S. hostages in Lebanon. The Report also rebuked Meese for his performance as the President's legal advisor for the way he conducted an inquiry into the Iran arms sales a year ago this month after the sales became public and further criticized him for delaying the release of information to the investigating panels.

The Congressional Iran Contra Committees, in their Report, said that the Administration absolutely ignored existing law and assigned the ultimate responsibility for the affair to President Reagan. This document, signed by 15 Democrats and three Republicans, with a Minority Report also included, goes into detail right carefully with the Iran-Contra affair, and emphatically states that Reagan failed in his duty under the Constitution to take care that the laws be faithfully executed. The Report went on to say that the President has, up to this day, failed to condemn the conduct of senior advisors who lied to the

Congress, shredded documents, and covered up their actions to conceal activities they thought were in line with his policies toward Iran and Nicaragua.

Yesterday, the President did not respond to an invitation to either condemn or to condone the actions of his former aids and instead, the White House reacted right cautiously to the Report in attempting to turn the other cheek to the harsh criticism set forth in the Report. The White House did say that the Report shows that the President, himself, did not violate any laws and that there is no new information in the Report that the President knew anything further about the diversion of the proceeds from the sale of U.S. arms which were made to aid the Contras. The statement from the White House was right carefully worded concerning the 427-page Report and, in substance, said that now it is over, so let's move on. This is a right easy way in which to handle such a matter even though what took place should never be approved by the officials in this country and certainly is not the proper example to set for the boys and girls who are coming along later to occupy places of trust and responsibility in the Federal Government.

Two Republican Senators and all six Republicans serving on the House panel issued a dissent, calling the main conclusions set forth in the Report hysterical portions of a witch hunt which started out as such and ended as a witch hunt.

The summit meeting in December and several other matters that will take place in the next 13 or 14 months can, without too much difficulty, cause the Iran Report to not exactly be forgotten, but at least

passed over to the extent that mistakes were made, but the economic situation and the domestic problems are still much more important, so both parties in the Congress should give their entire attention to these instead of re-hashing what happened back during the Iran-Contra affair.

November 20, 1987

This is the day that the sequestration provision of Gramm-Rudman will take affect. For some reason or other, the Speaker believes that a short resolution extending the sequester provision of Gramm-Rudman can be adopted in the House and the Senate and then sent to the White House for signature. I am advised that the President has said that if it comes down, he will veto it and under no circumstances with the situation like it is now, could we override such a veto. The Majority Leader and some of the other Members of the Leadership on our side are making every effort at this hour to convince the Speaker not to bring up a resolution extending the sequester provision because it would not succeed. Those talking to him at this time about this matter are requesting that an agreement be reached whereby sequester would take affect at midnight tonight, but that the summit conference on the deficit would meet again after Thanksgiving and see if some agreement can be reached whereby the 8.5% reduction under sequestration would not take affect. An agreement reducing the deficit by about \$30 billion would be the answer and there is no reason whatsoever why this cannot be agreed upon.

Permitting Gramm-Rudman to go into affect as far as the sequestration is concerned simply means that the bill that

I am Chairman of would have about an 8.5% reduction, across-the-board. The feeding programs for the elderly, vocational education, cancer, heart and stroke research, the partnership training act, rehabilitation programs, elementary and secondary education, and higher education would be just a few of the programs that would take the 8.5% reduction.

One of the Members on the Committee now considering the deficit is Silvio Conte from Massachusetts and for some unknown reason, he decided yesterday to take a crystal ball into the meeting and proceeded to gaze into the crystal ball and also permitting some of the other Members to do likewise. The television cameras in the room and all of the media, of course, picked this up immediately. No wonder the people in this country believe that about half of us are crazy anyway. This is not only stupid, but simply childish. As serious as this matter is, there is no place for a crystal ball or anything else other than an agreement that is binding and one that would bring down the deficit at least \$30 billion.

November 24, 1987

Since we recessed for Thanksgiving, a number of articles have been published throughout the United States concerning the agreement reached by the deficit budget committee and the President--figures only, and no real solution or direction as to where the \$30 billion will come from during the Fiscal Year of 1988, as well as the \$45 billion for the Fiscal Year 1989. The President, on Friday night of last week, before the midnight hour, signed the sequestration order as provided for under

Gramm-Rudman and this is an 8.5% reduction across-the-board. Since no deficit agreement had been reached which would provide the necessary reductions, the President was forced to sign the sequestration order. According to the committee and the television programs where they appeared with the President, \$9 billion will come from an increase in taxes, but there is no suggestion up to this time as to what taxes will be increased. \$5 billion is to come from defense, but the question is will it come from the pipeline, military programs, research only, or just where it will land is not definite. A \$2.6 billion reduction in the domestic programs is just hanging out in the open, with no direction as to how this amount is to be obtained. A sale of government securities of at least \$4 billion or \$5 billion is a part of the suggested agreement, but as to what securities are to be sold has not been agreed upon. A \$4 billion reduction in medicare and medicaid is just so many words since the program for the reduction has not been outlined. These are just words and not figures, and according to the assistant to the Majority Leader, the Appropriations Committee, along with the Ways & Means Committee will now have to implement and put into effect the bills necessary and the programs which will bring down the deficit the amounts suggested by the committee. It always turns out this way because the Appropriations Committee, and in some cases, the Ways & Means Committee have to bring the bills out which make the reductions that cause the problems and which the people complain about.

Carroll Hubbard represents the First Congressional District of Kentucky and he is now serving his seventh term. He is not too friendly with the rest of us from Kentucky and still somewhat disgruntled over the fact that he ran fourth eight years ago for Governor. This weekend, he suddenly announced that western Kentucky is the haven for drug runners and those flying refined marijuana and cocaine in twin-engine planes for distribution throughout the eastern seaboard. He called upon the FBI, the state officials, all the county officials, to put an immediate stop to these violations of the law. He has 24 counties and of course, the county officials were somewhat disturbed about his allegations and then in the process, he said he wanted the people of western Kentucky to know more about his primary opponent, a man by the name of Lacey Smith. The wealthiest man in the First District is a man by the name of Jim Smith who is backing Lacey Smith and this Jim Smith has a son, Rex Smith, who is a State Representative from Smithland, Kentucky. By innuendo, Hubbard has placed them all in the same nest and he may now have a campaign that is not necessary. Lacey Smith is originally from Louisville and just moved into the First District recently, but instead of ignoring him, he has placed him in the category now of being with a number of people who should have put a stop to the drug situation and has ruffled a great many feathers.

At times, Carroll Hubbard can be just as nice and considerate and he does work hard. On other occasions, he can take off into the blue yonder and end up defending himself when it is not necessary.

November 30, 1987

For a number of years now, we have carried an item in the bill that I am Chairman of which appropriates millions of dollars for the Cuban refugees that are now in this country. Most of these people are located in Florida and especially in Dade County. The amount has varied from time to time from \$40 million up to \$75 million. The money is used mainly to assist the schools where all of these Cuban children attend and the health clinics. At one time, it was finally discovered in this country that Castro had simply opened the prison gates and turned out nearly 3,000 who were loaded on boats and arrived in the State of Florida. With the exception of a very few, all were charged with major felonies and serious law violations. Among this group were several who were mentally unbalanced and should never have been released. After discovering that so many of them that had arrived at one time were felons and law violators, they were soon rounded up and placed in two federal prisons, one at Oakdale, Louisiana and the other at Atlanta, Georgia. This past week, a seige took place in both institutions with a number of buildings destroyed by fire and with these Cubans completely out of control. This followed an agreement by our country with Castro and his government that the Cuban government would take back these felons and those that were confined in the two institutions. Rather than to go back, trouble started and a number have been killed and at one time, almost 100 hostages were held within the two institutions by the Cubans. The State Department, along with a number of wardens from other penitentiaries went to the institutions to assist with advice and the White House was

very much involved in trying to reach a settlement to bring about an end to the seige so that the hostages could be released. Some sort of an agreement was arrived at over the weekend, the sum and substance of which is that each case will be considered on its merits and the over 2,000 will not automatically be placed on boats and sent back to Castro's Cuba.

Our new Speaker continues to disagree with the President and continues with his statements which place him on the front pages of a great many newspapers. This coming weekend, he will be in Kentucky attending a fundraising event which will start on Friday and continue on into Saturday in the Seventh Congressional District. I have not been into the Seventh District for several months now, but if Jim Wright is not more popular up there than he is in the one that I represent at this time, he will not be the added attraction that was anticipated at the time the fundraisers were set.

December 1, 1987

The Dow Jones Industrial Average was down 76 points yesterday and value of the American dollar drops still lower each day. The Japanese and British governments maintain that unless the deficit is handled properly by the Congress for the Fiscal Year 1988, the dollar will drop still lower. The White House, up to this time, does not seem too much interested in propping up the dollar during this crisis and those abroad who are our competitors would like to see it propped up considerably and interest rates raised in this country. This situation may be considerably more serious than the President realizes.

December 2, 1987

I have just a little more respect for the candidates on the Democratic side for President than I had prior to the NBC televised program last night. All of the candidates on the Republican side and on the Democratic side appeared on this program with the time consumed totaling two hours. The time was equally divided and after the questions and the statements were made by the Republican candidates concerning their candidacies and how they would operate in case of election, then they would leave the stage and the Democratic candidates would take over. Alternating back and forth for this period of time gave you a right good idea as to how these men generally handle themselves with the questions that were propounded and by the way, all of these questions were of a real serious nature. The Governor of Massachusetts, Dukakis, impressed me more last night than at any time since he has entered the campaign. It appears that Gore and Gephardt are in just for the run and probably will be the first two to drop out. Babbitt may be in the same category. Jesse Jackson, Dukakis, and Simon appear to be in for the long run.

On the Republican side, of course, Kemp will stay in, hoping to be the candidate for Vice President and Dole and Bush will go down to the wire. Haig and Robertson will, over the course of the long haul, drop out. This was a good program and even though Gore and Gephardt decided to face each other just a little, with Bush and Dole ducking most of the major questions, all in all, this was a good program from the standpoint of each candidate.

Inspite of all of our serious budget problems at this time, funding that NASA announced yesterday concerning McDonnell Douglas Astronautics and Boeing Aerospace contracts was just a little too much. Apparently, these two groups have won multi-billion dollar contracts to design and build a space station in which eight astronauts would live and work for six months at a stretch. The 320-ton space station, which is expected to cost \$14.6 billion to \$23 billion or more, would orbit 250 miles above earth and contain modules in which the astronauts would live and conduct research. The station could later become a staging platform to launch flights to the moon or to Mars. These contract awards were considered as the biggest "plums" in civilian space for the next decade and apparently make the manned service station more of a reality. At the same time, with all of the federal deficit problems before us, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, and both of the winning companies, will face severe budget cuts which could mean delays of a serious nature or cancellation of the project. There is no Member of Congress who believes more in space exploration than I do since I am the only one left who served on the original Select Committee on Astronautics and Space Exploration. There comes a time when this program has to give way just a little to those programs that are closer to the people in this emergency such as health and education.

The Secretary of Health & Human Services has come forward with a plan proposing repeal of the Social Security earnings test which limits what recipients can earn without having their benefits reduced. Some object to this plan because

even though it is proposed to take away penalty provisions to older persons whose only offense would be that they might want to continue to work, and in a great many cases have to continue additional employment. Repeal of this provision, I believe, would cost billions of dollars that the government does not have and a great portion of this would go to people who are considered financially well off at this time. The earnings limit this year is \$8,160 for people age 65 to 70 and for every \$2 of earnings over that amount, benefits are reduced \$1, all the way to zero. Under the plan beginning in 1990, the reduction will be \$1 for every \$3 in earnings and the earnings limit would rise automatically each year. One argument in favor of repeal is that the earnings test denies retirees benefits that they have earned and deprives society of needed and experienced labor. From time to time, I believe that the earnings limit should be increased and then when I see the unemployment figures and the deficit in balance of payments, which gives us a beautiful picture of how much competition we have today when that was not the situation ten years ago, I have other thoughts concerning repeal at this time. Later it might be in order, but we had all better take a good look before casting our vote.

Tobacco, of course, is still in serious difficulty and stories like the one that appears in this morning's paper citing an instance of a Washington lawyer for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company acknowledging to federal health officials that cigarettes are related to lung cancer, heart disease and chronic lung diseases, is just a little bit too much. According

to the article today, at a meeting in September in connection with Reynolds' announcement of a new low-tar cigarette, Peter Barton Hutt, a partner at Covington and Burling, asked not to be quoted that smoking was hazardous, according to a memorandum summarizing the meeting and later released by the Director of the Office of Smoking and Health. The Director's memorandum concerning the meeting was immediately challenged by Reynolds Tobacco Company, with Hutt denying emphatically that the memo was correct and, he said, it misrepresented actually what had happened at the meeting. It seems that for the past five years now, this is par for the course concerning those that are directing the tobacco program from the standpoint of legislation and moves that are being made to do away with tobacco completely. I have, from time to time, talked to one or two of my friends at the Tobacco Institute, advising them that more work and less talk is very much in order at this time.

Going back again to the space program, one surprise was that Martin Marietta Corporation in Bethesda, Maryland, was one of the big losers in the final selection. This first move is about a \$6.5 billion contract and losing out this early in the game is really something to think about.

December 7, 1987

Soviet Leader Mikhail Gorbachev arrives this afternoon here in Washington to meet President Reagan at a summit that may bring about a new era in U.S.-Soviet relations. All requirements have been met and the necessary treaty provisions agreed upon for a reduction in intermediate-range missiles and this treaty will be signed by

Gorbachev and the President this week. The intermediate-range missiles provided for under the treaty are now located in the Soviet Union and in Europe and Gorbachev has agreed to a reduction of some 1,900, with the U.S. agreeing to a reduction of approximately 850 from the European Theater. Here, in this country, the people are hoping that this preliminary step in the nuclear field will then lead to another summit meeting in Moscow sometime next year when inter-continental ballistic missiles can be reduced or eliminated completely.

This summit meeting this week will bring praise to both Gorbachev and the President if it is successful and this especially applies to Gorbachev, the 56-year-old Soviet leader. Success of this summit will answer a number of his skeptics at home and may convince some of them that the West does not pose a real threat to their security.

During the summit meeting this week thousands of Jews will again converge on Washington. In a demonstration which was both dignified and right positive, some 200,000 people responding to a call from Jewish leaders from throughout the country rallied on the Mall yesterday to demand that the Soviet Leader extend his policy of openness to Soviet Jews. This was one of the largest rallies ever held on behalf of Soviet Jews and by far, the largest such demonstration along this line in Washington history. The crowd was estimated at 200,000 by the National Park Service and other law enforcement agencies.

A number of Senators on the Republican side have advised the President that the summit meeting agreement this week may be

added to or contested somewhat when presented to the Senate for approval. During the weekend, one or two of the leaders of the conservative group in this country who are not Members of the Congress, were very bitter in their speeches as to what President Reagan is doing at this time. One, in fact, said that he, as an idiot, was following the demands and wishes of the Soviet Leader and this was an 180° turn for Reagan who, up to this time, had indicated that he would not be taken in by the Soviet Union. Bush immediately came to the President's defense, but his statements generally are not too effective.

I do hope that this summit this week and the one to follow next year, will help us because we are living in very troubled times. Not only from the standpoint of fear of a nuclear war, but from the standpoint of a real serious economic situation not only in the two largest countries in the world, but throughout the world. A situation that Wall Street is blaming on the Congress and the White House and one that really is serious.

In Sunday's newspapers, the "Best Sellers" of 1987 are set out, and Tip O'Neill's book does not appear in the ten best sellers. Up until this past week, his book was either 5th or 6th but in the overall "Best Sellers" list for the entire year, his book drops out. Personally, I hope that his book will appear again back on the "Best Sellers" list before the year is over because he has really had all kinds of problems since his book was released. Several days ago, he was operated on for cancer of the colon and a large section of his colon had to be removed. Several days later, he was operated on for a prostate problem and

the report following this second operation was to the extent that there was no cancer discovered in the prostate. He is still in the hospital and knowing him as well as I do, I know that this is quite an ordeal.

For a number of years now, I have had trouble with my old friend Charlie Bennett of Florida who has a right good voting record. For many years, he has claimed the all-time record since the first day of the First Congress on March 4, 1789. Finally, at times, he has admitted that maybe his is not quite as good as mine. In this week's "Roll Call" there is an article entitled: "Representative Bennett Passes 16,000-Vote Mark." This article is as follows:

"Rep. Charles Bennett (D-Fla) cast his 16,000th vote last month. The 20-term Congressman has cast more votes than any other Member in the history of Congress.

His closest contender, 18-term Rep. William Natcher (D-Ky.), has cast 15,384 as of Thursday but takes the blue ribbon for casting the most continuous votes.

Bennett hasn't missed a legislative vote in nearly 37 years, but Natcher has a perfect voting-attendance record.

"I tip my hat to Mr. Natcher," said Bennett, adding that he does not feel that he and Natcher are in competition. "I don't want him to miss a vote," Bennett says."

With all of our problems that we will be confronted with in the conference on the Continuing Resolution, we will still have to deal with a great many projects and items that are not authorized and simply are not legal. In Friday's newspaper, an article appeared entitled: "Austerity? Lawmakers Are Still at the Trough." At the top of the article is a great big fat hog, sticking his head out of a barrel. The article is as follows:

"Responding to the world financial crisis that began with the Oct. 19 stock market collapse, the House yesterday approved legislation designed to help reduce the federal budget deficit--and help pay for a right-hand turn lane in San Diego.

The new traffic lane on Tierrasanta Boulevard, which will allow easier access into the Murphy Canyon Heights Housing Complex, was the handiwork of Rep. William D. Lowery (R-Calif.), a member of the House Appropriations Committee that wrote the \$587 billion omnibus spending bill for fiscal 1988.

As with most massive spending bills in Congress, this year's 'continuing resolution' was a grab bag of special favors for members of the Appropriations panel, despite its lofty goal of implementing the deficit-reduction accord reached by President Reagan and Congressional leaders on Nov. 20.

Tucked away in the fine print was a wealth of goodies

for members to take home as they approach the 1988 election; highway and water projects, post offices, rail lines, government offices and the like.

The new result is a legislative version of 'All Creatures Great and Small,' a bill designed to reduce the deficit but which also sets policy on everything from clean air standards to the House telephone system.

The public works trough this time reaches inside the Beltway. Courtesy of Rep. Frank R. Wolf (R-Va.) were provisions directing the D.C. government to develop plans for construction of an additional traffic lane on the Theodore Roosevelt Bridge and demanding that federal highway planners study the need for more lanes on the Woodrow Wilson Bridge.

Among the other Christmas presents in the continuing resolution:

A directive that the Postal Service continue full service to the good people of Holly Springs, Miss., and upgrade the post office there. Surprise: Holly Springs is in the legislative district of Rep. Jamie L. Whitten, chairman of the Appropriations panel.

\$1 million for the Bicentennial Commission to provide grants to offset costs incurred by the We the People 200 Committee, courtesy of Rep. John P. Murtha (D-Pa.).

Language enabling seven cooperative banks in Massachusetts to leave-without penalty-the Federal Savings and Loan Insurance Corp. and join the Federal Deposit Insurance Corp., a provision put in by Rep. Silvio O. Conte(R-Mass.), the ranking Republican on the committee.

\$8.5 million for the Loma Linda University Medical Center in California for a proton beam demonstration cancer treatment center, a favor to Rep. Jerry Lewis (R-Calif.).

Authorization of \$28 million for a highway project in Petosky, Mich., sponsored by Rep. Bob Carr (D-Mich.).

A directive to the Federal Aviation Administration to ensure that air service to the Westfield, Mass., airport is not diminished when an FAA facility moves to Bradley International in Connecticut. Courtesy of Conte.

A prohibition of the closing of a National Labor Relations Board office in El Paso, Tex., thanks to Rep. Ronald D. Coleman (D-Tex.)

A requirement that all paper used in printing U.S. currency and passports be manufactured in this country. Conte again.

Perhaps the most important of all, a threat to cancel the House's contract with AT&T unless members' phone service is improved.

Among the ironies of the legislation is that a number of Republicans whose districts stood to benefit were actively considering opposing the bill, which many GOP members felt did not go far enough in reducing the deficit.

That brought a warning from Rep. Vic Fazio (D-Calif.), a member of Appropriations who will serve on the conference committee with the Senate that will determine the final shape of the legislation.

'We're going to take some hits on people who didn't vote with us,' promised Fazio.

Told of Fazio's remarks, Lowery--who had two other trinkets in the bill in addition to the traffic lane in San Diego--joked that he hopes 'raw partisanship doesn't stand in the way of good government.'

Not everyone in the House was so cavalier about Congress doing business as usual on a bill of such great import, however.

Rep. Lawrence Coughlin (R-Pa.) took to the floor yesterday to denounce the bill as a

'hog's breakfast' that contains 'all sorts of nefarious provisions that don't belong' in a continuing resolution.

What Coughlin failed to mention was that the menu included a suggestion that the Housing and Urban Development Department provide \$13.5 million to Philadelphia to cope with a ground collapse in that city. Coughlin sponsored that one."

December 8, 1987

For some 16 years, I served as Chairman of the Subcommittee on the District of Columbia budget and this was no easy assignment. During this period of time, there were some six or eight Senators who served as Chairman of that particular Subcommittee on the Senate side and one of these was Lawton Chiles of Florida—a man with very little background politically or real qualifications that would entitle him to be in the United States Senate. As I recall, he was a State Senator and purchased a good pair of walking shoes and walked across the State of Florida several times in a campaign for the United States Senate. This was just enough to attract attention and with not too much opposition, he won. He is now serving his third term in the Senate and his seniority has brought him up to the point where he is Chairman of the Budget Committee and as a Member of the Appropriations Committee, is also Chairman of the Subcommittee that appropriates the money for the Departments of Labor, Health & Human Services, and Education. This is the Subcommittee that

I am Chairman of on the House side.

Chiles has really been looking forward to a conference with us since he became Chairman last year when the Democrats took back the Senate and knowing him like I do, I understood fully that we would probably have difficulty as the conference proceeded. Suddenly yesterday, Chiles issued a press release stating that there is no enthusiasm on his part for a 4th term in the United States Senate and that he will not seek re-election next year. He had been actively campaigning for a 4th term and was favored to win. He had raised about \$1.3 million. Judging from the political situation in Florida, this would have been a right open race on both sides of the political fence. With Chiles out, this now gives the Republican party a chance to pick up another seat in its battle to regain control of the Senate. Chiles considers himself a moderate Democrat and after spending 12 years in the Florida Legislature, considered himself well qualified for the United States Senate. In his statement yesterday, he inferred that he was completely worn out and absolutely disgusted. He went on to say that there is a time for all things and his inner voice advised him to move over and let someone else with the proper amount of enthusiasm and zest take over this seat in the United States Senate. His staff advised the staff on the Subcommittee that I am Chairman of early yesterday morning that this announcement would be made soon. These people maintain that he has completely burned out and this condition was brought on by the rigors of serving in the Senate and especially the frustration accompanying this year's drawn out budget deliberations.

These deliberations have required all of Chiles' time since January of this year. Chiles is the sixth Senator and the third Committee Chairman to announce his retirement before the 1988 election. Our old friend, John C. Stennis, who was elected in 1946 and is 86 years of age, serving as Chairman of the Appropriations Committee, announced his retirement several months ago. Bill Proxmire (D-Wisc), Chairman of the Banking, Housing and Urban Affairs Committee also announced his retirement. Dan Evans (R-Wash.), Robert T. Stafford (R-Vt.) and Paul S. Trible, Jr. (R-Va.) had previously announced their retirements.

Chiles is only 57 years of age and maintains that his health was not a factor in the decision. He underwent a quadruple by-pass operation two years ago, and even though he maintains he is physically in good shape, has seemed to slow down considerably.

In the House, we have a young Republican by the name of Connie Mack, III from the State of Florida. Previously he announced his candidacy for the United States Senate against Chiles and I presume that this will be good news to Connie Mack. This Connie Mack is the grandson of the famous Connie Mack of Pennsylvania big league baseball. To say the least, I was not too much surprised at Chiles' announcement.

Of all of those who have announced their retirement from the Senate, my old friend, Robert T. Stafford (R-Vt.) and Chairman of the Environment and Public Works Committee when the Senate was under the control of the Republicans served with us in the House for a number of years. Prior to that time, he served as Attorney

General, Lieutenant Governor, and then Governor before coming to the Senate. He had one of the best backgrounds politically of any Member of the Senate and is a man who served well.

The City of Washington is really well guarded today. Soviet Leader Gorbachev arrived in Washington late yesterday and with their own bullet-proof limousines and helicopter, was met at the airport and from that time on, with jet planes flying in all directions across the District of Columbia to make sure that nothing was coming in to cause any trouble, he started out on his week here in our Nation's Capital City. In a short speech at Andrews Air Force Base, the Soviet Leader said that on behalf of the people and the government of the Soviet Union, he wanted to assure all Americans that he was sincerely striving to improve our relations. Mr. Gorbachev, who is 56 years of age, was wearing a dark suit and overcoat, a fedora hat and eye glasses. His wife, who by the way is a lovely looking lady, was wearing a knee-length silver fox coat and stood quietly at his side, holding several bouquets of flowers presented to her upon her arrival. I understand from the media that Gorbachev has a new wardrobe which was purchased in Italy at a cost of \$7,000. This, to me, is not too exciting because \$7,000 in the City of Washington would purchase a wardrobe consisting of probably three suits, a couple pair of shoes, and a few other items. At least his suits look considerably better than the square-cut rowdy, dowdy suits that Krushchev wore when he came to this country.

I do hope that this summit meeting is a good one because it means so much to every country in the world.

December 9, 1987

With great pomp and ceremony, the historic arms pact was signed yesterday. The President is still a great showman and clearly shows his past training as a movie actor. This man Gorbachev is a real public speaker and although handicapped by virtue of the fact that he does not speak English, certainly delivered a well-prepared speech and in an excellent manner. After the ceremony, a number of the leaders in the Senate said that the newly signed medium-range missile pact would be approved by mid-April, but they did warn that lawmakers could add amendments that would force negotiators back to the table. This, of course, would break the President's heart, but still may take place.

Gorbachev and his people have arranged meetings with a number of business leaders in this country and others and so far, have not announced to the Administration as to who will be present or the purpose of the meetings. This man is a real salesman and while discussing with the President matters pertaining to nuclear disarmament, will still have an opportunity to speak for his country in trade matters which may be of great advantage in the future.

Coming at this time, with all of our problems concerning the deficit, the goings on on Wall Street, the summit meeting is good. Millions of people yesterday

watched the signing ceremony and were very much impressed.

We are still waiting on the Senate to pass the final Continuing Resolution and when they do on either Thursday or Friday of this week, we will then go to conference on Monday of next week and here is where the fun will start. If all of the legislative provisions that are not approved by the Administration are placed in the Continuing Resolution, as we understand on our side, the President will very graciously veto the Resolution a number of times until these provisions all come out. We have experienced this kind of procedure before and it will not come as a complete surprise.

December 10, 1987

The summit meeting here in Washington is just about over and Mr. Gorbachev will leave for the Soviet Union tonight. Considering everything, I sincerely believe that limiting intermediate-range missiles is good and I hope and pray that this is a giant step forward in eliminating inter-continental ballistic missiles.

In interviewing people along the street last night, one of the television stations stopped an elderly, right cute little black lady who looked like she was about 75 years of age and asked her as to her impression of the summit meeting. She said, with a real nice sparkle in her eyes, that the papers that both of these men had signed were prepared by real smart people several weeks ago and that President Reagan could only eat jelly beans and ride horses, and this is just party time now. Those passing along the street listening to her just really howled.

Yesterday afternoon, the House and Senate recessed while the leadership on both sides met with Mr. Gorbachev in a free-wheeling debate over issues dividing the Soviet Union and the United States. Sitting across the table in the beautiful old gold hall of the Soviet Embassy, the leaders argued intensely, but in a nice way, for nearly 90 minutes in what the lawmakers described as a remarkable and stunning, frank exchange of views. Gorbachev expressed satisfaction with the meeting, noting at the White House soon afterwards that the members he met were sure that the Intermediate-range Nuclear Forces Treaty eliminating medium and short-range missiles which he and President Reagan signed Tuesday will win ratification in the Senate. I think this meeting was good and I was delighted that both Houses recessed so that there would be no pressure from the standpoint of time or roll call votes.

A number of meetings were arranged by the Soviet Embassy here for Mr. Gorbachev and one yesterday afternoon really was an unusual meeting. At this meeting were Billy Graham, former Secretary of State Kissinger, movie actor Paul Newman, several Presidents of universities and colleges, a number of famous newspaper correspondants, radio and television people, along with a group of successful businessmen and women, and members of different organizations who are constantly marching in the streets here in our Nation's Capital or in some of the other large cities throughout the country. Gorbachev made a preliminary statement and then said he was ready to answer questions. This meeting lasted for about 90 minutes and those present were somewhat impressed. One in particular, John Galbraith, an economist who is still

at one of our large universities was very impressed he said.

At least this man was willing to bring all factions and groups together to hear him state his side of the case and then later, speaking their cases at the White House, in his final meeting with the President yesterday, he informed the President that he was not the prosecutor and that he, Gorbachev, was not the accused. This must have been a right tense moment.

December 11, 1987

Gorbachev must have really done a good selling job as far as our President is concerned. President Reagan said yesterday that he believes the Soviets no longer want to dominate the world and this really surprised a great many people up here on the Hill. Some called his assessment absurd and others thought he was just kidding. A number of Senators said that it is right naive to think that the Soviets have tabled their quest for global domination when they are still on our doorstep in Nicaragua and have clearly indicated no willingness to pull out of other areas they have occupied. I still say that this man Gorbachev is a real salesman and I hope that he survives in the Soviet Union.

Nancy Reagan, I understand, is just a little miffed at Mrs. Gorbachev because Mrs. Gorbachev got out front just a little bit too much for the First Lady. Mrs. Reagan will get over this in time and when she and the President go to a summit meeting next year in Moscow, she then can be well-prepared for what will take place.

The Senate, finally late last night, passed the Reconciliation Bill and now a conference will be held. Following the Reconciliation legislation, the next step for the Senate is the Continuing Resolution and after this bill is passed, we will go to conference sometime Monday afternoon or Tuesday. We may get lucky and adjourn on either the 19th or the 20th of December, but the 22nd day of December is probably more accurate.

December 14, 1987

We will have a long, hard week with the Continuing Resolution--over \$600 billion of appropriations folded into the Resolution, along with a great many pet projects that have been designated as "Hog Heaven" matters, along with language changes of certain laws that are in direct conflict with the Administration's program. Unless we spend days upon days this week attempting to straighten this Continuing Resolution up considerably, it will be vetoed at least once and maybe twice before we leave here the first part of next week.

There was quite a bit of discussion this past week about who won at the summit here in Washington. It seems to be somewhat of a tie, but a great many people who followed all of the events carefully still remember when the old gentleman nominated Gorbachev to be the leader. He was described as a man with a very happy smile but one with steel teeth. I believe the description is very apropos and I do hope that the President was not taken in too much. I know that Mrs. Reagan certainly was not and her nose is just a little out of joint since she was upstaged considerably by Mrs. Gorbachev.

December 15, 1987

It now appears that the Supreme Court nominee, Anthony M. Kennedy of California will be confirmed. The vote on this confirmation in the Senate may not take place until next year, but everything up to this time indicates that the old maxim "the third time is a charm" will work.

There have been several versions of just what transpired at the summit meeting between Gorbachev and Reagan concerning Nicaragua. Yesterday, President Ortega of Nicaragua said that an agreement was reached several weeks ago with the Soviet Union which would provide for a build up in the armed forces of Nicaragua to nearly 600,000. This was necessary, according to Nicaragua, since they believe that we will invade their country. This is not the version that the White House released after Gorbachev returned to the Soviet Union. A new version has come out this morning to the effect that the President was adamant in his discussions concerning Nicaragua and Afghanistan and really received no assurances at all concerning Nicaragua.

President Reagan now says that we will continue our military aid to Afghan rebels and this will continue until after the estimated 115,000 Soviet troops are withdrawn from the country. We have been contributing some \$500 million a year to the Afghan rebels since the country was first invaded by the Soviets in December, 1979.

We are now in the process of holding the conference on the Continuing Resolution and if everything works well, with no veto,

we may have an opportunity to leave here this weekend.

December 16, 1987

Gary Hart, who was derailed in May of this year as a result of the Donna Rice sex scandal, really astonished everyone in the Democratic Party yesterday when he announced that he was rejoining the race for the White House. This announcement comes three days before the filing deadline for New Hampshire's February 16 Primary. Yesterday, in sub-zero weather in Colorado, he announced on the State House steps that he had reversed himself and was back in the race. This is a direct slap at the six Democrats who are now in the Presidential Primary and is the best Christmas present the Republican Party could receive.

December 17, 1987

A jury here in the District of Columbia yesterday found former White House aide Michael K. Deaver guilty on three of five counts of perjury. This man is probably closer to Ronald Reagan than any man in the country. He started out with Reagan in California and has been his close confidant for years. After serving several years in the White House, he decided that it was time to leave and he set up a consulting firm and then was one of our big dealers. Representing many countries and with his ability to get in and out of the White House, it developed that before he left the White House, there were certain matters that were definitely conflicts of interest and they proceeded to bring about an indictment. Before the indictment was returned, he appeared before the grand

jury and even though they could not get him finally on conflict of interest, they did on perjury using the statements that he made before the grand jury. His major defense in the trial which has been underway for weeks was that he was an alcoholic and simply did not have full control of his mental faculties during a great many of his transactions. His attorney, one of the best in Washington, who thought this would be a real successful defense, offered no testimony at the close of the case for the prosecution and this probably was just a little too much for the jury. The jury found him guilty and now his attorney says that it might have been bad judgment on his part in not offering testimony, but still the case will be appealed through the courts. Immediately after the verdict was announced, President Reagan issued a statement indicating his sorrow over the outcome of the jury trial and expressed his best wishes to Deaver and to the members of his family.

We finally finished the conference on the bill that I am Chairman of late last night and were exceedingly fortunate. We resolved all of our major differences and now we are ready to go back to the full conference on the Continuing Resolution and make our report.

The media is still carrying stories to the affect that a number of Republicans in the House are demanding a full investigation at the federal level of our new Speaker, Jim Wright. One in particular, Newt Gingrich of Georgia, a Republican, is not only demanding this in speeches he is now making around the country, but is demanding it time after time in the House Chamber, with this being on the record. Wright, so far, has indicated

that the charges are so fallacious that they are not to even be considered. It may be that some of these charges are serious enough that one day or another, Wright will have to do more than just turn his back and walk away.

I feel so sorry for Gary Hart's wife. I watched her on television early this morning make a statement endorsing her husband in his race for the Presidency. She is traveling with him in Maine, New Hampshire, and other states and standing out in the snow late yesterday, she said that she was with her husband in this race and she was not forced to be there by his side, but she was because she believed in him and has placed her own personal feelings aside. She believes, she says, that he has something to offer this country and that her support of him is deeper today than it has ever been. Their two children are with her she says and they are on their way, hoping that his reentry into the race will bring about enough support and dollars to see him through this campaign.

To say the least, he upon reentering has, under a recent poll that was taken after his indication that he would come back into the race, placed him ahead of all of the six candidates running in most parts of the country with the exception of one or two. This shows that our other candidates are certainly not strong because I don't believe that Gary Hart will ever be elected President of the United States. If he is, then we have a lot more to worry about in this country than I believe we have at this time.

December 21, 1987

We are now winding down the First Session of the 100th Congress and this is the time of year when you try to figure out just what has transpired during this Session of Congress. A number of authorization bills have passed which pertain to education programs and a few in regard to the homeless. During the year, of course, the Contras were out front and the President's demands every day for more money for the Contras was considered by the Congress. The stock market played an important part during the last five months of the year with the Dow dropping considerably and especially on one occasion. The Contra hearings were concluded and the report issued which really said nothing. The deficit and budget committee battles have continued all year and today we are taking up a Continuing Resolution with all 13 appropriation bills included, totaling a little over \$600 billion. In addition, a reconciliation bill which brings the deficit down an additional \$30 billion will be considered and discussed considerably before we leave here tonight.

The Republicans in the House have indicated during the past several days that this has been basically a totally useless year. One that has been very frustrating, very difficult, and very partisan. This comes from the leaders on the Republican side in the House and one, Trent Lott of Mississippi who has announced his candidacy for the United States Senate, seems to be quite fed up and willing to get out of the House to run for the Senate. Our Minority Leader, Bob Michel of Illinois, and a few of the other leaders on the Republican side seem to have a feeling that the White House

has set them adrift during this, the second Reagan term on arms control, concessions in the defense authorizations bill, the budget and God knows what else. According to them, they are viewed as an obstacle to clear sailing for White House initiatives. Considerable comment has been made concerning our new Speaker Jim Wright of Texas and the Republicans are still demanding that he be investigated, with a number of instances cited which if proven would be sufficient not only to take him out as Speaker, but to also remove him from his seat as a Member. We have been confronted all year long with matters concerning Wright and all in all, this has been a right disappointing year.

At least the year of 1987 has alerted the people in this country to just how serious our balance in trade deficits are at this time, the tremendous deficit, the budget and our national debt which now goes up to about \$2.8 trillion, requiring \$157 billion a year for interest on the debt. I believe that the people are more concerned about these matters than at any time during the Reagan Administration. With the debt a little over \$900 billion when Ronald Reagan was sworn in and the total budget less than \$700 billion, this is quite a change from the situation today with a \$1.3 trillion budget submitted by the President for Fiscal Year 1988 and two increases in the national debt limit recently so that our bills can be paid. Our competing industrial countries around the world are really concerned about our debt and our deficit each year, maintaining that this is controlling the economy of the world.

December 22, 1987

At 3 a.m. this morning, we finally finished all of the legislative program for the First Session of the 100th Congress. The Reconciliation Bill passed without too much trouble and the Continuing Resolution was called up after the Fairness Doctrine was deleted and on a roll call vote it passed 209 to 208. Yesterday afternoon there was every indication that this bill would fail. As the hour grew late and the Members were tired and right angry about having to go almost around the clock this past weekend, the bill finally passed. This Continuing Resolution contains all thirteen of the appropriation bills and in fact, is a \$600 billion omnibus appropriations measure.

A deal was made by the leadership on our side, sanctioned on the Senate side with the President, and a little over \$8 million was placed in the bill for assistance to the Contras. This really brought on the fight and if all of the Members had voted, I believe the bill would have gone under.

We are still in recess at this time waiting on the Senate to pass the Continuing Resolution and then we will adjourn sine die. We come back on January 5 for one day and then start again on January 25. With the Presidential primaries now running about full blast, we will have all kinds of trouble next year with a number of legislative proposals since it is the Presidential election year. Not too many Members in the House and in the Senate are dropping out this Congress

and we should finish up next year with most of the Members running for re-election.

December 23, 1987

We finally adjourned the First Session of the 100th Congress yesterday afternoon and this Session will be one that really does not stand out from the standpoint of achievements. It seems that all year we have been in a controversy over some matter, with major legislation coming to a halt pending all kinds of televised Contra hearings and Committee hearings on Supreme Court appointments. A number of Members will receive no awards for their televised appearances and a great many of us in the House believe that when something of great importance is up, we should turn the television cameras off until after we complete general debate and a final roll call on the bill. Member after Member has to appear so that the television cameras will show participation and before it is over, we are back in another position that either indicates a veto will follow or that the leadership on both sides has completely failed. In writing this story of the First Session of the 100th Congress, many disappointing events will be set forth and a great many could have landed on the achievement side if only we had seriously considered the importance of just what we were doing. The economic condition of this country is not good today and even though predictions are made for the year of 1988 indicating that our gross national product will increase about 3% and our trade imbalance will improve, this is not at all certain and may not take place.

At least the bill that I am Chairman of is the best one that Congress ever enacted for the Departments of Labor, Health & Human Services and Education and I hope that I will be able to say the same thing following adjournment of the Second Session of the 100th Congress.

Christmas is just around the corner and this, I hope, will be the nicest Christmas that the people in this country have had for many years. I really enjoy shopping and especially when a mother comes along with one or two small children--just to watch them when they are close to one of the store Santa Clauses or in the neighborhood of a whole lot of things that they would like to have Santa Claus leave on their doorstep. One package I hope our Leadership on both sides in the House and Senate receive will be composed of just a little more courage and a little more integrity.

Just before we adjourned, Silvio Conte of Massachusetts who is the Ranking Minority Member on the Committee on Appropriations, and also the Ranking Minority Member on the Subcommittee I am Chairman of, made a final statement on the Continuing Resolution. Here is what he said, in part, and it was really well received and well prepared:

"T'was four nights before
Christmas
And all through the House
Every member sat waiting
Until the coming of the cows.

The president pondered,
Black pen in his hand,
'What is Congress doing?
I don't understand.'

When the fiscal year started
Over two months ago,
The people expected
A Christmas-time show.

The Senate had dawdled
At the pace of a snail,
And the House had responded
With a long anguished wail.

'Is there any one person
Who can rescue our cause?'
The answer was clear
T'would be old Santa Claus.

Then out on the dome
There arose such a clatter,
I sprang from the well
To see what was the matter.

Away through the chamber
I flew on my cart
Down the hall, up the ramp
Then I stopped with a start.

There in the scaffolding
High in the air
Was a livid St. Nick
Who cried in despair:

'On Whitten, on Natcher,
On Michel and Wright,
On Conte, on Foley,
Let's finish tonight.'

His warning was heeded
On a spirited note,
All the members lined up
To cast their final vote.

With the two bills tied up
And secured in his sleigh,
The members all cheered
As he went on his way.

- 13,077 -
And I heard Santa exclaim
As he flew out of sight,
'Merry Christmas to all
And to all a good night.'"

December 29, 1987

Carroll Hubbard appeared in Bowling Green yesterday before the grand jury and testified concerning the drug situation in southwestern Kentucky. According to the newspapers, he used some names and places, but his information was not the type that would bring about any arrests or assistance to the officers now investigating the drug situation in this part of the state. The media, of course, is maintaining that this is all political and that by virtue of a primary opponent next year, he is making statements all over the state concerning the failure to enforce the law and stop the illegal sale of drugs in his District and throughout this section. Some of the officials in the counties down this way are very much disturbed about his statements because they maintain that the investigations now underway will not receive any additional support by virtue of disclosures the Congressman is making at this time.

I will be here in Kentucky until we have our pro forma session on January 5 and then I will return until the 25th of January when we start the Second Session of the 100th Congress. It seems that we get out of one Session and all of our problems concerning the deficit and the national debt one day, and start right in again the next day. The affects of the \$36 billion reduction are now being felt in a number of the departments of the government. We were indeed fortunate

with the bill that I am Chairman of because in passing the bill on August 5, we carried the amounts high enough that the 4.26% reduction does not carry us down too far with programs and projects in health and education that mean so much to the people at this time. Our bill total for 1988 under the House Joint Resolution 395 which was known as the Continuing Resolution was \$128,245,000,000. The bill, as we passed it on August 5, 1987, was \$130,738,000,000. The amount of our bill was considerably higher than the amount for the Fiscal Year 1987 which totalled \$115,945,000,000. The reduction overall of a little over \$2 billion, of course, is substantial, but considering the increases we carried in our bill in August, we are still right well protected with the programs where the money should not be spent

As far as defense expenditures are concerned, the reduction did not affect the Department of Defense too much. The President maintains that there was a \$5 billion reduction, but when you consider all of the facts and the situation as it exists now, there is really no substantial reduction in defense. The pipeline contains well over \$150 billion of unobligated funds and bringing the deficit down affected the domestic programs and other projects and programs in the government considerably more than the Department of Defense. Of course, the President signed the Continuing Resolution when the figures were sent down on defense and this, of course, took care of the bill that I am Chairman of which provides the funds for the Departments of Labor, Health & Human Services, and Education.

For the Department of Labor, our bill contained \$8,778,772,000. Under the Continuing Resolution, we had the sum of \$8,576,033,000. \$2,751,196,000 is trust fund money. For 1987, our total for Labor was \$7,835,868,000.

For the Department of Health & Human Services, in our bill as we passed it in August, we had \$99,188,886,000 in federal funds and \$5,153,499,000 in trust funds. Under the Continuing Resolution Conference Report, we carry \$98,387,669,000 in federal funds and \$4,946,527,000 in trust funds.

For 1987 for health, we had \$87,316,757,000 in federal funds and \$5,166,595,000 in trust funds.

For education under our bill as we passed it in August, we had \$20,636,613,000. The bill as it was agreed to in the conference under the Continuing Resolution carried \$20,125,803,000 in federal funds. For 1987 for education, we had \$19,473,503,000.

The \$2 billion plus reduction, which as I have stated totalled a 4.26% overall reduction, is substantial but in considering our numbers with the 1987 Fiscal Year, we were indeed fortunate.

January 6, 1988

I am back in Washington for a few days and during the time I was at home in Kentucky, Carroll Hubbard of the First Congressional District appeared before the grand jury in Warren County. He gave no new information or in fact, anything that could be used by the local officials in regard to cocaine and marijuana coming into the local airport.

This has hurt him some, but regardless of the fact that he has a primary opponent this year who will have all kinds of money, I do not believe that this will be enough to take him out.

We are now having a very bitter cold spell throughout our country. A Siberian cold wave descended upon nearly every state in the Union. Here in Washington, we have had three bitter cold days and it appears that there will be several others before there is a change in the weather. The same applies in Kentucky and a great many people throughout the country are really suffering.

George Bush has decided that he had better take on Dole because Dole has, according to the polls, pulled up to such an extent that he is a real contender. Bush has an image that is not too good in the country and in order to get out of this category, has descended on Dole in a big way. Notwithstanding President Reagan's admonition about an Eleventh Commandment, Bush is calling upon Dole to get off of his back. Bush maintains that some people who have decided to spend their entire life in the Congress are not necessarily qualified for President and Dole comes back with the advice to Bush that even though he failed twice to go to the United States Senate, he might be qualified for President, but it was very doubtful. The Republican Primary will warm up considerably more before it is over and those on our side are making very little impression on the people at this time.

We convene the Second Session of the 100th Congress on January 25 and

during the balance of the adjournment period, I will be in Kentucky.

January 14, 1988

Since we adjourned the First Session of the 100th Congress, we have had very little good news. Our deficit in balance of payments is still high and the new Japanese Ambassador is in Washington at this time discussing this, along with other matters, with the President. The President, by the way, has not been too well this week and as I understand, will go back to the hospital for another check up. Since the Dow tumbled in October, it finally has come back to 2000 and now it jumps up and down almost daily. The deficit was brought down in the Continuing Resolution, but I presume that the stock-brokers in this country and those who really control the Securities and Exchange Commission have their doubts about what the new year of 1988 will produce.

We have had cold weather all around the country during the past 20 days with considerable snow. I have my doubts that the amount we agreed upon for low-income energy assistance totaling \$1.5 billion will be sufficient. We probably will have to go back to the 1987 level in a supplemental bringing the amount to about \$1.8 billion.

Time magazine, for some reason or other, has decided to write a story about me and according to those that are in charge of this project, it will be a story right much in detail--either a meat axe job or a nice story. "Time" will only tell.

January 25, 1988

The Second Session of the 100th Congress convened today and since a quorum had to be established, a request for a quorum call was made immediately after the Chaplain offered his prayer. There were 280 Members answering the quorum call and this, of course, is not too good when you consider the fact that we have 435 Members. At least a quorum was established and we proceeded with legislative business. The new Member from Tennessee, Bob Clement, was sworn in and then an announcement was made concerning the death of our old friend, Dan Daniel of Virginia. Just before we adjourned in December, we had received word that Dan Daniel probably would not run for re-election. This announcement was made shortly after we left Washington and then after suffering for a number of years with heart trouble, he died. He was one of the nicest Members that I have served with in the House and a man who had a little difficulty at one time concerning trips home. Of course, the announcement of his death brought this back up again.

The "Congressional Quarterly" in its weekly report of January 16, 1988 set forth the fact that I had not missed a roll call vote during the First Session of the 100th Congress and went on further to say that for the 34th consecutive year, Representative William H. Natcher (D-Ky.) scored 100%. Next, the "Congressional Quarterly" stated that Senator William Proxmire (D-Wisc.) scored 100% for the 21st consecutive year. Sometimes the record that he has established in the Senate is confused with mine, but this time, "Congressional Quarterly" finally

distinguished between the two records and set forth mine correctly. I know full well that I could never do this again, but at least I have done it once.

The "Congressional Quarterly" also set forth voting participation by Members in the House and the Senate from the standpoint of party affiliation. I was given a 91% rating, which is right high.

January 26, 1988

Security last night was almost too much. President Reagan addressed a Joint Session of Congress and made a good speech. With the Secret Service in one or two cars and the President in the automobile that brings him back and forth to the Capitol entering the Capitol grounds where we now have all kinds of barricades and electronically operated gates, for some reason or other the section through which the cars were to enter last night on the House side did not function due to the bitter cold rain and snow which was falling. That section was frozen and automobiles then had to proceed around the Capitol Building and enter from the Constitution Avenue side where the barricades were functioning. The President then had to walk through the Capitol Building from the Senate side to the House Chamber. Entering and going down the center aisle, he stopped and shook hands with me and this was quite a surprise because ordinarily in going out of the House Chamber, he shakes hands up and down the aisle, and each time stops and shakes hands with me. Last night in going out of the House Chamber, Bob Dole of Kansas was one of the escorting Members for the President, designated by the Vice President and he almost blocked the President's way in the center

aisle saying to him, "Mr. President, shake hands with Bill Natcher, he has never missed a vote since he has been a Member of Congress." The President laughed and shook hands with me again.

I agreed with the President in many instances last night when he, in his State of the Union address, said that he had signed his last Continuing Resolution which contained all thirteen appropriation bills. This, to me, is not good budgetary procedure and is not for the best interests of our country. I have always maintained that each appropriations bill, after passing in the House and the Senate and going to conference, should be sent down to the President either for his signature or his veto message. This is only fair and right and is the orderly way to handle the budget of the United States of America. In his speech last night, he stopped speaking and to the right of the podium there was a printed copy of the Reconciliation Bill, the Continuing Resolution and the Budget Resolution stacked high, with one weighing 11 pounds, the second weighing 13 pounds and the Continuing Resolution 15 pounds. He picked up each, described what it was and then dropped it on the desk and the thud of them dropping really attracted attention, not only in the House Chamber, but on television. Certainly, he is right and this should never happen again. As a Member of the Committee on Appropriations, I made every move that I could make to get my bill out from under the Continuing Resolution last year and sincerely believed that since we passed it comparatively early, the Senate should have acted much sooner, giving us time to go to conference and send the bill down to the White House.

President Reagan has signed every bill that I am Chairman of since he has been President, that was sent down separately and I feel sure that this would have been the same action last year if we could have only gotten the bill out from under the Continuing Resolution. We were over the President's budget, but this bill contains the money for health and education and is closer to the people in this country than any one of the other 12 appropriation bills.

The House is not in session today and this, to me, is the proper procedure that should take place the day of the funeral of either a House or a Senate Member. We followed this practice for many years and then got away from it and on many occasions in the past 12 years, the day of the funeral of the Member there would be two or more roll call votes. At least we are trying to do the right thing now and pay our respects to a loyal American who served his country well.

We are now waiting for the President's budget which will come on either February 15 or 16 and then we can start back in again with our deficit, national debt and a budget resolution which probably will foul everything up again. The sooner we do away with the Budget Committee, the better off we will be.

January 27, 1988

We start the year of 1988 with some 42 conflicts militarily underway around the world at this time. The military conflict in Afghanistan is still underway, along with the war between Iran and Iraq. We, in this country, have matters up almost daily before the Congress concerning Nicaragua. These, along with many others

require billions of dollars to finance and are still taking the lives of thousands of people each week. It seems that we still do not know how to maintain peace around the world and how to live and conduct ourselves in such a manner as to eliminate military conflicts. Daily we hear estimates as to how many nuclear weapons we have in this country and how many the Soviet Union has and just what the outcome would be if for any reason a nuclear war should start.

We are now waiting for the President to submit his budget for Fiscal Year 1989 and then we will start back through almost the same procedure we had during the calendar year of 1987. A national debt that almost totals \$2.8 trillion, requiring nearly \$200 billion to pay the interest, is still the most serious problem that we have before our people today. I do hope that we do much better from the standpoint of passing the appropriation bills and ending the year much better than we did last year. With this being a Presidential election year and the year all of us in the House run for reelection, along with one-third of the United States Senators, certainly time is of the essence and every move must be made to eliminate as many of the military conflicts as possible and to establish the economy throughout the world so that bankruptcy is not the major obstacle in more than one of our countries.

If I had a wish list, it would be that the deficit is brought down and controllable and that the conflicts around the world would cease, and the drug situation and problems with AIDS would soon be controlled.

According to our information, the President will request \$36 million for Contra aid and this will be brought before the House soon, resulting in quite a battle. I have mixed emotions about what we are doing in Nicaragua, but I still am of the opinion that one Cuba is enough. As to whether or not we are proceeding in such a way as to eliminate the establishment of another Cuba worries me and each time that I vote for or against more Contra aid, I try to keep this in mind.

George Bush, this past week, has been in a running battle with one of our media commentators by the name of Dan Rather. As to who won, time will tell, but at least it clearly indicates the fact that the media in this country is still striving to dominate in certain circumstances that antagonize our people. I certainly am in favor of no infringement as far as the First Amendment of the Constitution is concerned, but from time to time, I really marvel at just how far the media goes and especially as to those engaged in politics. I am still waiting for the "Time" article and then I will know more about whether or not the media has improved or whether the situation is the same and absolutely beyond hope.

January 28, 1988

Yesterday, President Reagan asked Congress to vote \$36.2 million in lethal and non-lethal aid to the Contras. In order to make this a straight up and down vote, the Democratic leadership will probably offer a plan providing for the appropriation of certain funds, but mainly to be used only for humanitarian purposes. This will go on during the

entire balance of President Reagan's term and I still have my doubts that we will accomplish what we hope to by funding the Contras who, up to this time, have not been able to really accomplish much.

A number of those who predict elections are now predicting that unless there is a recession along about the time of the November election, the Democrat will lose and that regardless of the candidate, the Republican Party will continue on into power. At this time, it appears that this would be George Bush and I hope that if this takes place, Bush will just for a change start exhibiting some leadership qualities. Throughout the United States those on our side that are now in the Presidential primaries are not doing too well and you hear everyday people say that we should draft a candidate and one that can win.

When I was Chairman of the District of Columbia Budget Subcommittee, I finally brought the police force up to 5,100--in uniform and not just those riding around in cars keeping each other company at night. I believed that a patrolman on the street in a well-lighted city was much more effective. Since that time, the force has been reduced to just a little over 3,600 and for the month of January, 1988, we have had 32 murder cases here in our Nation's Capital and this equals the largest number of killings in a single month in the District of Columbia. During the month, as many as five have been killed at one time at one place, and the police say this was a drug-related matter where one group had decided to wipe out another. Back

in 1971, we had as many murder cases as we do today for any one month. Last year at the same time during the month of January, we only had 14 homicides. At certain times and in certain sections of our Nation's Capital, life is right cheap.

January 29, 1988

The Senate, from time to time, really amazes me and especially in actions such as the one yesterday wherein legislation designed to overturn a 1984 Supreme Court decision was enacted. The measure was approved 75 to 14 and it will undo the Supreme Court's 1984 decision which limited federal laws barring recipients of federal funds from discrimination against women, minorities, and the elderly. This was the Grove City College vs. Bell decision which was a 6 to 3 vote before the court. An amendment was adopted to the bill which is the Civil Rights Restoration Act and apparently, according to the author, closes enormous loopholes in the Nation's civil rights laws. This amendment would allow universities and hospitals to refuse to pay for or perform abortions. Hooking on the amendment was approved with the hope that this would then force the President to sign the measure when it is sent down to the White House. Changing the decision of the Supreme Court is action that the Senate has tried now for several years and I still do not believe that hooking on an abortion amendment will be enough to bring about a signature from President Reagan.

This action by the Senate is another good example of just what the Senate has been doing now for several years when

each session starts. One of the Senators, such as Senator Kennedy, who was very much a participant yesterday, starts with some unusual piece of legislation or an amendment which is controversial to the extent that in a great many instances, a filibuster takes place and this then delays the action for all other legislation pending before the Senate. Quite a bit of publicity results from this type of action and this is the way a few of the Senators really participate during the year. Instead of holding hearings and trying to take care of all of the preliminary matters that must be approved before we start the thirteen appropriations bills through the Congress and approve a Budget Resolution, some little juicy tidbit arises that will bring about television publicity and media attention. We have more of this in the Senate than we do in the House and from time to time, some of the Senators that you never see or never hear of during the balance of the year are major participants at the beginning of a session when such a matter as cancellation of the Supreme Court decision is before the Senate.

February 1, 1988

The story may have been just a little too much for "Time" magazine because it did not appear today. Maybe next week.

Over the weekend, the Washington Redskins really trounced the Denver Broncos 42 to 10. Doug Williams, the black quarterback for the Redskins who replaced Jay Schroeder was voted the most valuable player and certainly deserves the honor. A graduate of Grambling College and one of our all-time black players, Williams really taught the

Denver Broncos a lesson on Sunday. This was the 22nd Super Bowl and now the Washington Redskins are really riding high. Judging from an article that appeared in one of the magazines this past week, the ownership of the Washington Redskins all down through the years has been above reproach, but this does not apply to a number of the football teams that are now in operation throughout the country.

On Wednesday of this week, we will have to vote on the President's request for \$36.2 million for Contra aid. Unless there is a change in the House Membership, the President's request will go down in defeat.

February 2, 1988

We are still fighting the cancer battle in this country. When I was first elected to the Appropriations Committee, we had \$77 million appropriated for the National Institutes of Health. We are now over \$6 billion and in the National Cancer Institute we have about \$1.5 billion. Yesterday, we had reports submitted showing that the number of new cases of most major forms of cancer continue to increase about 1% each year. Scientists and investigators are unable to explain the steady rise. Both the incidents and the death rate from breast cancer are on the rise although the overall death rate from cancer is down slightly when lung cancer is excluded. When lung cancer is included, however, overall cancer deaths continue to rise. We should not turn back, but continue on and maybe one day we will have a control program that will work and an education program that if utilized fully may prevent cancer from taking so many of our people.

On Wednesday of this week, we have the Contra aid vote before the House and the White House is really going full steam ahead to get enough votes to approve the President's \$36.2 million request. As usual, a number of the Democrats from the deep South will join the Republicans who maintain they will only lose 11 votes and this, of course, could make this vote right close. President Reagan will address the Nation tonight on television and is requesting the people in this country to contact the Members of Congress, demanding that they vote for Contra aid. White House strategists maintain that aid is essential and we must keep the pressure on the Sandinista government.

February 3, 1988

The three television channels refused to carry the President's speech last night and the White House is very much disturbed this morning. It was carried by cable only, and CBS, ABC, and NBC said that since it was strictly political, it would not be carried by their channels. The President made a certain concession, giving Congress the right, in a Sense of Congress Resolution, to veto a portion of the \$36.2 million request in aid if it appeared that Nicaragua agreed and was in compliance with the peace accord that is now in the process of being put together by four or five countries around Nicaragua. I have my doubts that this will make any great difference in the outcome of the vote and to a great extent is a concession by the White House that the President's proposal will fail.

Yesterday, a number of our major banks cut their prime lending rates by one-quarter of a point to $8\frac{1}{2}\%$ which clearly

reflects expectations of a slow-down in the economy. This may furnish a certain amount of stimulus to the economy which has been sluggish now for several months. This action was prompted by a decline in the rates that the banks themselves pay on borrowed funds and on deposits. One of the experts in this country who is an investment banker in New York predicts that stocks could plunge again and we could have another recurrence of the events that took place last October. Those making the run for President on both sides are really watching for signs indicating a recession.

February 4, 1988

On a vote of 219 to 211, the House rejected, last night, President Reagan's Contra aid request. For over 7 years now, we have had 38 roll call votes on Contra aid requests and after the death of some 78,000 people in two of the countries, we are right back where we were in the beginning. A number of us are not in favor of a proxy war and I hope the peace process, which is now underway, has a good ending and the people in Nicaragua will soon have a chance to hold a pre-election. Killing people and using money that is not only for the Contras, but has had other purposes, according to investigations, does not solve the problem. I know that the President must be mad this morning, but he should have expected this vote.

The House Leadership is in the process of preparing a package of purely humanitarian assistance for the Contras and this will be presented in the next three or four weeks. This, of course, will not please the President, but may help us some.

A man by the name of Roger Miranda Bengoechea, a former top aide to Nicaraguan Defense Minister Humberto Ortega who defected and is now in this country, will, according to a story in this morning's paper, receive \$800,000 from the U.S. Government in rewards, resettlement assistance and a contract for unspecified services. This amount is considerably more than the CIA generally pays high-level defectors. Other defectors, at times, have received as much as \$600,000 in lump payments or lifetime annual stipends, according to reports that are submitted to our Committee on Appropriations.

One nice thing that has happened this week is the confirmation, on a roll call vote of 97 to 0 in the Senate, of the nomination of Anthony M. Kennedy as the new Associate Justice on the Supreme Court. Kennedy is 51 years of age and is a moderate. He presently is on the Court of Appeals in California and will be sworn in on February 18 as the Nation's 104th Justice. He will take the seat vacated last June by Justice Lewis F. Powell, Jr. President Reagan's first nominee to the Court, Robert H. Bork, was turned back and he then submitted the nomination of Judge Douglas H. Ginsburg, but had to withdraw the nomination because it was apparent it would not be accepted.

Quite a parade was held in Washington yesterday, celebrating the Super Bowl victory by the Washington Redskins. Some 600,000 jammed the streets to pay their respects to the team and regardless of an overcast day, people had a lot of fun.

February 5, 1988

Today, I was awarded the Henry D. Paley Memorial Award by the National Association of Independent Colleges and Universities. Before going over to the Hyatt Regency to accept the Award, I said to the ladies in our office that just for a change, I hoped they would give me something other than a piece of wood with tin or brass scattered around on it and my name right square in the middle. They, of course, laughed and said that's what I would get, but when I returned, bringing with me the Paley Award, which was a beautiful silver bowl large enough to hold six large oranges, it caused quite a consternation among the ladies at 2333 Rayburn House Office Building, but to say the least, it now beautifies a very prominent place in our large room which we call the "museum." Several hundred were in attendance and I have never been treated nicer in my life.

February 8, 1988

A twenty-year anniversary of the close of the fighting in Vietnam was held this past weekend in Richmond, Virginia. A number of those were present who were participants in the Tet offensive. One of those in attendance was General William C. Westmoreland. According to the paper, the white-haired, square-jawed Westmoreland, 73 years of age, was warmly greeted by those in attendance. The Tet campaign started at 3 a.m. on January 31, 1968 and was the campaign where the North Vietnamese almost kicked us off the continent. This campaign was some five or six weeks after Westmoreland had, at one of his meetings in the White House, briefed the Members of Congress

on the status of the war. In his speech at the ceremony, Westmoreland pointed out that it was Chuck Robb's father-in-law, Lyndon B. Johnson who elevated him to Commander-in-Chief of U.S. Forces in Vietnam. Chuck Robb, a Marine Corps veteran was in Vietnam and was also in attendance. Westmoreland, in describing the Tet campaign, said that kicking the hell out of the enemy at every opportunity during the two-month Tet offensive, was the proudest accomplishment of his long career. The description of the Tet campaign by Westmoreland is somewhat different than the one we received in Congress and was the start of the withdrawal of money and the beginning of the strong admonitions to President Johnson that unless we started winning the war, we would have to shut down on the money. This, of course, was in the suit Westmoreland had against CBS and the one he lost and still valiantly tried to claim was a victory for himself personally. I still like General Westmoreland and believe he was a good soldier, but what happened to him in his report to the White House and in the war in Vietnam was certainly not good.

February 11, 1988

The media today throughout this country is carrying stories concerning George Bush's problem. Headlines are to the effect that Bush is attempting to alter his style in order to gain back support that he had assumed all along he had by virtue of being Vice President and simply endorsing everything President Reagan has done. A cartoon in yesterday's "Washington Post" shows the old farmer with the pitchfork, standing in front of the barn, talking to his wife. He is holding a copy of a newspaper exclaiming

that Bush ran third in Iowa. In bold lettering above the cartoon are the words--well, I think we kicked a little something. The cartoon really tells a story. Back during the days of the debates between Bush and Geraldine Ferraro, the Democratic nominee for Vice President with Mondale, Bush very coyly said after one of the debates that he had kicked a little _ _ _ and this did not sound too good at the time, and did not meet with the approval of the majority of the people in this country. What happened to him in Iowa pertains really to a large kick and carries out the old maxim that the chickens are now coming home to roost. For days and months my old friend, George Bush, has been traveling all around the country, well organized and with all kinds of money, simply saying to the Republicans that he is the heir apparent and he endorses and has endorsed the Reagan program in its entirety. In the Iowa caucus, Bob Dole, of course, ran first and he was followed by Pat Robertson, the Evangelist who has really rocked the Bush wagon. Dole's margin over Bush was about two to one. Today, Vice President Bush is the man on the spot and Robertson's ability to muster thousands of enthusiasts to caucus sites may really be the deciding factor as to who the Republican nominee will be. George Bush is well known in Iowa and 100% of the Republicans who turned out in the caucuses knew who he was and 81% did not vote for him. He could only muster 20,000 of Iowa's 1.6 million voters to support him and this is less than two-thirds as many as picked him in 1980. Bush is probably on more favorable ground in New Hampshire which comes next Tuesday, but either now or shortly after New Hampshire, if Bush wants to be President, he must do more

than scuffle with a network anchor who in this case was Dan Rather, and it is imperative that he tries to persuade people that he is right for the job as President. Iowa was really a shock and it is possible that Bush may never get over what took place. The jinx is still present and at no time since Martin Van Buren has a sitting elected Vice President been elected President of the United States.

Bob Dole is a much smarter man than Bush and at the same time, a much meaner man. He has not hesitated at any time during the past two months to chop on Bush at every possible chance and will continue to do so throughout the campaign.

Bush is now in New Hampshire and apparently is trying to blunt charges that he is too distant from the voters. With Dole breathing hard on his heels in this state, Bush is now shaking more hands and attempting to change style rapidly. Dole's main contention is that he is much closer to the people than Bush and that you must have a feel for real people. Before going into New Hampshire this last time, Bush has held a number of strategy meetings with his close advisors and has been in and out of the White House on a number of occasions.

Pat Robertson is in New Hampshire now, making a drive to repeat his surprise Iowa success and may be successful. Robertson is in somewhat of a hassle over the media's designation of him as a television evangelist. Robertson prefers the term religious broadcaster and he says to the media that any designation as a television evangelist is nothing but a bigoted slur.

There is more excitement on the Republican side at this time than on the Democratic side. On the Democratic side, one appears to be a little stronger in one place and another in another place. There is not too much interest in any one of our six candidates who are out making the run at this time.

February 12, 1988

Another one of President Reagan's close friends has been indicted and found guilty of illegally lobbying at the White House. This man is Lyn Nofziger who started out with the President in California and followed him on into Washington. In 1982, while connected with the White House, according to the indictment, this man was lobbying for Wedtech Corporation and two other clients that had hired him as a Washington consultant. He was found guilty under the 1987 Ethics in Government Act and will be sentenced on March 25. He could be sentenced to two years in the penitentiary and with a \$10,000 fine on each count.

Ahead of Nofziger, we had Deaver and he too was found guilty and along with several others, and with the present Attorney General Ed Meese being accused of crimes which are much more serious than Nofzigers, the President and Nancy Reagan really must be concerned about just what this is doing to the President insofar as historians are concerned who are preparing the record of the Reagan Administration. I do not recall of any other President who has had more of his close friends under indictment than our present President. This one may have the opportunity to pardon a number before he leaves office, two of which may be Nofziger and Deaver, and he

may also have the opportunity to pardon North and Poindexter.

George Bush is really desperate these days. With his Presidential hopes hanging in the balance, he really went for the jugular yesterday in his battle against Robert J. Dole of Kansas. In a new speech which is considerably different than his past speeches, he described Dole as the leader of a Congress that is out of control and in chaos. Bush went on to say that on the Hill, to get along, you must go along and at the same time, he blames Dole for everything from the huge federal deficit to micromanaging foreign policy and encouraging foreign leaders to say and do anything and get away with it. He went on further to say that Dole's proposal for a spending freeze is nothing but a cop out that will freeze in stupid and wasteful spending. Bush is still fighting the Martin Van Buren jinx and unless there is a radical change within the next 60 days, Bush may be really hanging on the outside.

The President has decided that he should really leave an enthusiastic and dynamic space program underway when he goes out of office in order to maintain a good place in history from the standpoint of our space program. He plans now to transport America's space program into the next century and has reaffirmed his support for a permanently manned space station and further is supporting a commercial space industry which would require federal backing for a small, private orbital station. His new policy also provides for \$100 million in the new 1989 Fiscal Year budget to begin developing technologies for major missions to the Moon and to Mars. To a certain extent,

the President would like to shift the major responsibility for space development from public to the private sector. I have always been interested in this program since I served in the very beginning on the Select Committee on Astronautics and Space Exploration. We either move along or we fall way behind, so I should not be too critical of the President's space program moves at this time.

February 16, 1988

Israel has used its Army on the West Bank to control the Arabs and this past weekend, four Arabs reportedly were buried alive by an Army bulldozer. Quickly uncovered, they survived, but Israel has made up its mind, especially in the West Bank state of Nablus that the Arabs shall not control. Israel continued to send representatives to Washington and this week, sent an envoy to Secretary of State George P. Schultz with the information that Israel would not agree to President Reagan's "territory for peace" proposal in deciding the fate of the strife-torn West Bank and Gaza strip.

George Bush may have been saved this week in his campaign for the Office of President when Barry Goldwater flew from his retirement home in Arizona to New Hampshire to endorse Bush. Former Senator Goldwater looked fine on television and with a very strong endorsement of Bush, in my opinion, saved Bush, regardless of the outcome in New Hampshire. For days now, it appeared that Dole would beat Bush in New Hampshire and this may take place, but even if he does, Bush, in my opinion, will now continue on with his campaign for President. This was a

lucky strike and one that Bush should be exceedingly proud of at this time. This past week, Bush has really traveled from crisis to conflict and back again in attempting to survive and if so, to finally beat the old jinx starting back over 150 years ago when Martin Van Buren was the last elected sitting Vice President to be elected President.

February 17, 1988

Bush finally rebounded and ended up with 38% of the New Hampshire vote. Dole was second with 29% and I still believe that if Goldwater had not gone to New Hampshire three days ago, Dole would have carried the state. If so, then Bush would have really been on the downgrade from then on and probably would never have been nominated. He is well organized with more money than those on either side and should take this all the way into the Republican National Convention, with enough votes to win the nomination.

On the Democratic side in New Hampshire, Massachusetts Governor Michael S. Dukakis won a record-breaking 16 point victory in the state. Dick Gephardt, the Congressman from St. Louis, finally edged out Senator Paul Simon of Illinois and Al Gore and the rest of them were down at the bottom of the list. Dukakis may now have enough momentum to go through Super Tuesday on March 8 in the south and come out with enough delegate votes to win the nomination. His name and his location will not be real good in most of the southern states, but unless the Governor of New York, Sam Nunn or someone else comes forward, we may have to go with Dukakis.

The President's Budget for Fiscal Year 1989 will be sent to the Hill tomorrow and I understand that in defense alone there is a \$33 billion reduction. A great portion of it is in personnel reductions and this will, of course, cause quite a bit of commotion on the Hill with the Members of the Armed Services' Committees. In education, the President makes certain reductions, but still, in his proposal for elementary and secondary education, shows an increase. All of the Departments will be in the budget that is released tomorrow and I will then know what he proposes for the three Departments that are contained in the bill that I am Chairman of and these are Labor, Health & Human Services, and Education.

February 18, 1988

The President's Budget for Fiscal Year 1989 was officially submitted to the Congress today. The Speaker will, as usual, submit the message and the budget to the Appropriations Committee. In the "Budget in Brief" document the President, through OMB, goes on to explain that in 1987 there was an historic drop in the federal deficit which declined from \$221.2 billion in 1986 to \$150.4 billion in 1987. The deficit, according to the President, declined as a percent of the Gross National Product from 5.3% to 3.4% and for the first time in nearly two decades, outlays did not increase in real terms. Now, this is a right bold statement and one that can be right controversial and will be before the hearings are concluded on the budget as submitted. The President goes on to further say that last November he and Congress reached an agreement to insure continuous progress in reducing the deficit and under the

President's budget proposal for 1989, which implements that agreement, the deficit would decline to \$129.5 billion in 1989 and \$104.2 billion in 1990.

For national defense, the President proposes \$299.5 billion in budget authority. This level is about the same as the 1988 level in real terms although it is \$33 billion below last year's bi-annual request for 1989. This means, of course, that there will be a drastic drop in employment in the Defense Department and especially since the President's proposal remains steady as far as strategic modernization programs are concerned. His budget proposal calls for \$4.6 billion for the Strategic Defense Initiative which is right controversial and is a \$1 billion increase over the 1988 funded level. However, it is \$6.3 billion below the amount originally planned for the 1989 budget.

For international discretionary programs, which include foreign aid requests generally, the President is requesting \$18.1 billion in budget authority and this is a 2% increase in authority over the 1988 level.

For domestic discretionary programs, the President seeks to allocate spending increases only to high priority programs, while reducing substantially programs that he considers ineffective, duplicative, or low priority programs. For education and social services which are of great importance to our particular Subcommittee, the Administration points out that states and localities must continue to share the major financial responsibility for programs to meet the educational training and social service needs of the disadvantaged. Federal support for these programs

would be \$31.3 billion under the budget proposal as submitted. There is a small increase of \$0.2 billion for compensatory education programs. For several years now, the President has provided for small increases in Chapter I of Elementary and Secondary Education which removes a little of the heat in the education category. For health and research services, the budget authority request for these programs, which include research at the National Institutes of Health, block grants to states for health, and hospital and medical care for veterans is \$0.8 billion above the 1988 enacted level of \$23.9 billion. The budget authority for Aids research is, according to the President's proposal, the highest public health priority of the administration at this time and the amount requested is \$1.3 billion for Aids research and education in 1989, an increase of 40% from last year. The President's budget also requests \$0.6 billion for drug abuse treatment research and prevention programs in the Public Health Service which is an increase of 18%. This increase will please Nancy Reagan because she has demonstrated an interest here much more so than any First Lady up to this time.

There are a number of other explanations pertaining to reductions and small increases in the budget as submitted and after our staff on Appropriations has an opportunity to carefully go through the entire budget over the next three or four days, we will know a little bit more about what the President has in mind and what we ultimately will face during the hearings and the mark up of our thirteen Appropriations bills.

We still have a running feud in the House between Newt Gingrich, the Republican Congressman from the Sixth District of Georgia and the Speaker of the House, Jim Wright of Texas. Wright for some reason or other since he has been Speaker, has made no attempt in the House Chamber to deny or to fight back at all against the many charges that Gingrich continues to bring forth against the Speaker. This is the first time since I have been a Member of Congress that we have had a Speaker of the House of Representatives under this kind of an attack and especially so since only a very few Members on the Democratic side, and these being mainly Members of the leadership whip organization, are answering for the Speaker. In this morning's mail, each Member of the House on both sides received a Dear Colleague letter from Mr. Gingrich in which he stated that in light of various press reports regarding clear cut violations of the House Ethics Code, there is more than enough evidence to require an investigation into Speaker Jim Wright's unethical and questionable activities. He goes on to say that because the allegations leveled against Wright are so numerous and the web of corruption so complex, he would like to invite the members of the staff of each Congressional office to attend a briefing on Friday, February 19, 1988 at 2 p.m. in room F-227 of the Capitol Building. Gingrich goes on to say that at this meeting he would outline for the staff the various charges of unethical conduct and ethics violations leveled by the press against Wright and Democratic Whip Tony Coelho of California. Gingrich states in the Dear Colleague letter that he would offer three possible routes which could be used for such an investigation and

these would include using the admittedly weak Ethics Committee as the investigator. He describes the Committee in such a manner and next, by establishing a permanent committee appointed by the Democratic Conference Committee Chairman, Dick Gephardt of Missouri and Republican Conference Chairman, Dick Cheney of Wyoming; or, by establishing a panel of outside prominent citizens such as three retired federal judges, three former federal prosecutors and three partners in national accounting firms to serve as an investigating body. Failure to act, according to Gingrich, by early March will produce the same crippling results that occurred when the Ethics Committee delayed until the next Congress issuing reports in the Weaver, St. Germain, and Boner investigations.

Just to think that such charges as serious as they are could be made by any Member of Congress, regardless of party, and the Speaker up to this time, absolutely failing to deny and to fight back in the Chamber of the House. Proxy answers and explanations are not sufficient for the majority of the Members on the Democratic side and if this man Gingrich remains in Congress, the situation can become so bad that Wright may be forced finally to come forward with answers that are acceptable to the serious charges made against him.

Marine Lt. Colonel William R. Higgins, 43 years of age, was kidnapped in Lebanon yesterday. This U.S. Marine is presently assigned to Lebanon under the jurisdiction of the United Nations Organization as a part of the observer force in south Lebanon. As he drove along the highway, his vehicle was stopped and he suddenly vanished. Higgins is a native of Danville, Kentucky.

The Reagan Administration immediately warned the kidnapers against harming Colonel Higgins and unless this admonition is followed and Higgins is soon released, my guess is that the President and the Department of Defense will pick out some object or some section of Lebanon and a strike will be made before too many days. The people in this country will demand that something be done even though admonitions will be made almost hourly that the wrong move could bring about the death of Higgins.

My heart really bleeds for the Postal Service because they are now in a position whereby mail which was usually processed on Sunday has gone the way of twice-a-day postal deliveries. This move is made, according to the Post Office authorities as a result of the \$430 million Congressional mandated cuts in operational expenses for the Postal Service. In addition to these cuts, the budget for Fiscal Year 1988 recommends and directs another reduction of \$815 million in capital spending. Whenever any reductions are made in the Postal Service, notwithstanding the fact that it is no longer a department of the Government, sudden moves are made that affect the greatest number of people to magnify the amount of the cuts. If only the full truth were divulged these cuts are not only in order, but should have been made several years ago.

In the race on both sides for President, New Hampshire was the telling factor for several. Dole now blames his New Hampshire primary loss on his campaign organization's failure to respond to damaging ads aired by the Bush camp. Pete du Pont, who served with us at one time in the House and who for several

months now has also been running in the Republican primary for President, is preparing today to pull out of the Presidential race. The former Delaware Governor and Congressman who was at the back of the pack in Iowa, as well as in New Hampshire, has scheduled a news conference in Wilmington, Delaware today. Dole is really mad apparently about what happened to him in New Hampshire because before he finally got on the plane to leave the state, he said they sat on their hands the last three days and permitted Bush to get by with a severely negative television ad campaign that should have been quickly answered.

February 22, 1988

We start hearings on President Reagan's budget proposal for Fiscal Year 1989 tomorrow. This is a \$1.09 trillion budget. The President's budget would leave a federal deficit of about \$130 billion which is \$6 billion under the deficit target set forth by the Gramm-Rudman-Hollings budget law. The President is requesting the lowest defense spending increase that he has ever requested. The \$299.5 billion for the Pentagon would probably not keep pace with inflation and would require reductions in troop strength and abandonment of the Administration's goal of a 600-ship Navy.

As usual, a number of programs and projects are deleted such as Legal Services Corporation, Library Services, and a number of other right important programs.

Some of the reductions that the President makes in his budget provide for reductions of 45% in Urban and Community Development, 74% in rural

development, and 35% in energy technology.

According to the President's budget, the estimated receipts for 1989 will be \$965 billion. The receipts will total approximately 19.2% of the gross national product.

In this trillion-dollar budget, we have a number of right unusual items. One sets forth the fact that there will be \$11.9 billion in pennies minted in Fiscal Year 1989, with the cost of each one-cent piece being 1.48¢. Since 1980, all spending has increased 23%. Defense is up 52% and law enforcement is up 36%. The National Science Foundation and other scientific research is up 39%.

Television evangelists are really something in this country at this time. Another one has bit the dust and this one is Jimmy Swaggart, one of the best known of all. He stepped down yesterday from his pulpit and his ministry as a result of a meeting that he had with a prostitute in New Orleans. He confessed his sins and with many tears, explained to his people that he had sinned.

February 24, 1988

Today, the front pages of all of the large newspapers are completely covered with stories pertaining to the Republican and Democratic primaries for President. Yesterday, Gephardt and Dukakis each carried one state. South Dakota gave Gephardt a win over the Massachusetts Governor, but then Dukakis topped the field in Minnesota, becoming the first Democrat to win a contest outside his home region. Dole, on the Republican side, won in both

South Dakota and Minnesota over Bush and this comes somewhat as a great satisfaction to him since he has been exceedingly angry at Bush's remarks concerning his manner of conducting a Presidential campaign.

Before the week is over, we will have before the House a Democratic leadership bill providing for \$30 million in humanitarian aid for the Nicaraguan Contras.

This is the Speaker's bill, who promised the Democrats, and especially those that were waivering on the President's request several days ago, that the legislation would be presented and would develop an alternative in order to get moderates in the House to vote against the President's package. The rejection in the House was 219 to 211 and was almost too close to call. For one, I believe that the Speaker should let the matter alone for awhile but I guess he made a number of promises to get the necessary 219 negative votes so a delivery of this type of package must now be made.

Pat Robertson yesterday in South Carolina accused George Bush of leaking the news of the Jimmy Swaggart scandal to embarrass Robertson before the Super Tuesday voting. Bush, when this matter was called to his attention, said that it was simply crazy and that's the only answer he would give. Robertson maintains Bush was very much in favor of leaking all of the information about the Swaggart scandal to the press long before Swaggart made his confession in order to tarnish Robertson who is also a television evangelist. Robertson and Swaggart, apparently have been real good friends and Swaggart endorsed Robertson's bid for the Republican nomination.

When the President's budget was submitted last week, the amount provided for defense did not suit the Secretary of the Navy, James Webb, who held a press conference and said that his wishes and requests had been completely ignored by the Secretary of Defense, Frank Carlucci. Webb maintains that the reduction in defense appropriations generally will prevent the Navy Department from achieving it's goal of a 600-ship Navy. Webb gave up this high office to maintain his principals and his repudiation of the budget submission, which he maintains absolutely reduces the Navy to the point where it will never be a sufficient unit for the defense of our country. Several years ago, a decision was made to go to a fifteen-carrier battle group and the cost for such a group, including escort ships and planes each carrier must use today would far exceed the amounts contained in the budget for the Navy generally. Some believe the Navy should even be cut back more since the amounts contained in the budget would be insufficient to maintain and operate all of the ships that Mr. Webb hoped to achieve. Apparently, Webb and Carlucci had not been doing too well as associates in the Department of Defense with Carlucci the boss, and then the submission of the budget was just enough to permit Webb to resign and hold his press conference.

February 25, 1988

Another Reagan Cabinet Member appears to be in serious trouble. This one is the Attorney General, Edwin Meese and his problem involves participation in a scheme to build a pipeline which would serve one or more countries in the Middle East and in order to successfully operate it after construction, efforts were being

made to get Israel to not only approve the plan, but to agree not to cause any problems in the future concerning destruction of the pipeline. The promoters of the \$1 billion Iraqi oil pipeline apparently included the National Security Council's staff members, in addition to the Attorney General. The man behind the scheme is E. Bob Wallach, an attorney who is a very close friend of Meese and is the one that succeeded in bringing the Attorney General into the plan. The former director of the CIA, William J. Casey, according to the media today, before his death, approved of the proposal. The effort in this country pertained mainly to the safety of the pipeline project. At one time, it appeared to have failed completely, but according to memos now secured by the media, both Meese and Casey supported it and funding for production was to come out of the defense budget on an installment basis. Apparently, the payments were to be made to Israel with the understanding that Israel would be good and not take any action to stop the operation of the pipeline. Meese, up to this time, has denied any participation at all and now a decision has been made in the Justice Department that the Attorney General should admit that he did participate but did so not just because of his old friend Wallach, but from the standpoint of the good to be derived from the operation of such a pipeline and benefits that probably would be received by our country in the future. The Attorney General's defense, at this time, is to the effect that any participation from him was lawful, proper and extremely limited. Hundreds of millions of dollars were to be gained by someone and on a number of occasions, Meese has appeared

in one or more incidents that appeared very shady to say the least. President Reagan, in his press conference last night, which by the way was the first one he has held since October, defended the ethical record of his Administration saying that he has every confidence in the integrity of the Attorney General and he has charged that critics are creating a kind of lynch-mob atmosphere in pre-judging Meese and other officials. Several of the President's staff and strong supporters that arrived in Washington with him from California have been tried now in the last three years and several convicted. All of this will, of course, be very detrimental from the standpoint of President Reagan's future position in history and I know it must concern both he and Nancy as to just what affect all of this will have on his position.

Our hearings on our bill have started and we are proceeding in a very orderly manner. The Secretary of Health and Human Services, the former Governor of Indiana, appeared the day before yesterday and this morning, our new Secretary of Labor, Mrs. McLaughlin appears in defense of her budget requests.

February 29, 1988

My old friend, Carl Albert is back in Oklahoma and is doing right well. Both he and his wife have had problems with their health for a number of years, but the last time he was here, he said that he was much better. A book is now being written about him and a gentleman from Tulsa Junior College is writing the book. He will be in Washington on Friday of this week and I have promised to sit down with him and talk about my old friend

Carl Albert for an hour or two. My letters to my grandchildren and the entries in this Journal down through the years clearly show that Carl Albert served during one of the most turbulent periods of any Speaker during the Twentieth Century. The resignation of a Vice President and a President were two events that really shook this country and caused a great many countries around the world to wonder as to just how we would weather such events. I hope this book will show just what hardships Carl Albert was confronted with during his time and go into events and results considerably more than some of the other books that have recently been written about other Members of Congress. Funny stories are not enough and even though the telling is good, people are more concerned about major events and the cause and conclusion of such events.

In speaking of journals and diaries, it is a right difficult matter to decide as to what to do with a journal or a diary unless it is a matter of sale. Recently, memorabilia consisting of letters and other valuable material that has come down through the century from signers of the Declaration of Independence or the Constitution have been turned down by museums and galleries if there is any restriction concerning no sale and a full display of all of the items. This past weekend, a man by the name of John Hanssen of Costa Mesa, California tells his story of memorabilia consisting of furniture, letters and other articles that have come down from Daniel Carroll, one of the signers of the Constitution and a grandfather (to the fifth great) of Hanssen having not been accepted by a number of museums and galleries. Hanssen is insisting that none of this be sold and

that it be displayed in its entirety. The Carroll family, of course, is one of the early American families in this country and produced a number of outstanding people. Daniel Carroll of Rock Creek was a signer of the Constitution and also one of the three Commissioners who established the District of Columbia out of portions of Virginia and Maryland. The Carrolls were very important in the early history of the United States in general and in Maryland in particular. Daniel's brother, Archbishop John Carroll of Upper Marlboro, founded Georgetown University and was the first Bishop of Baltimore. Charles, of Carrollton, a first cousin, signed the Declaration of Independence. Hanssen's mother, Carroll Ellicott Hanssen was a Washington debutante in the late 20's. With this background, you would assume that the pieces and memorabilia would be accepted without any question, but no major museum in California or across the country has agreed to accept the offer since Hanssen is demanding that there be no sale and that it all be exhibited. Some of the memorabilia consists of sleigh beds and other articles of furniture.

Since I have been keeping a journal, I have read a number of stories where very valuable coin collections and other collections from families were deeded or willed to certain colleges and universities and after acceptance and delivery, later suits were filed showing the urgency and necessity to sell. In most every instance, the court would favor the particular college or university located in the same city or nearby, with a judgment permitting the sale. A famous coin collection was sold recently and brought several million dollars in the State of Maryland and judging from the

article written about the sale, this certainly was not the intent of the donor. When title passes, the courts are very lenient in approving requests for sale and this means that valuable letters and memorabilia should go under contract with the title never passing away from the family or the donor. It is right easy for any museum, town, county, or state to accept and then decide to sell.

In the House this week, we take up two right controversial bills. The Civil Rights Restoration Act of 1987 is slated for action, along with a bill providing for assistance to support the peace process in Central America. Both will be strongly contested and will be two of the first major bills presented during this Session of Congress.

March 1, 1988

The drug situation in this country is really serious at this time. Not only among a number of the more famous athletes, but also among the young people in our schools. We are appropriating millions of dollars to educate and to enforce the laws concerning the use of drugs, but the situation becomes more serious every day. Recently, a General in Panama was indicted in the federal court in Miami, Florida, with the indictment charging this man with accepting money for permitting drugs to be flown into Panama and then on up the eastern seaboard of the United States. This man is General Manuel Antonio Noriega. He is supposed to be the strongman in Panama at this time and after the indictment was returned, the President in Panama, Eric Delvalle, ordered the General to step down as military chief. The General

refused to step down and the President was immediately released and his whereabouts today are uncertain. It is presumed that he is in the American Embassy in Panama and the General still holds he is military chief and notwithstanding a called strike among workers in Panama, apparently he will remain as such for sometime to come. The Ambassador of Panama to the United Nations Organization maintains that the General is innocent and that we in the U.S. are simply meddling in the operation of the government in Panama. If a strike is called and prevails, serious trouble could break out throughout the country. We have in Panama, at this time, about 10,000 of our soldiers who are there to protect the Panama Canal and to carry out the agreement adopted in the treaty several years ago whereby in the early part of the next Century, the canal is turned over to Panama for complete control and operation.

We are now proceeding with the budget for Fiscal Year 1989 and from time to time, we have to refresh the memories of some of those in this Administration. We tell them, and it is true, that from 1789 to 1980, the Federal government accumulated \$914 billion in debt. Then, along comes Ronald Reagan with his simultaneous tax cuts and defense build up. At this time, the last year of the second term of President Reagan, the national debt is \$2.5 trillion and is still rising. Just to pay the interest on the debt amounts to over \$150 billion per year which is a seventh of the entire budget. Now, the President says that the deficit is not the disaster that some people proclaim because in some respects it is a boon. That is to say that the interest payments to the bondholders are a safe source of income. So, instead

of being something that is just disappearing down a rathole, according to the President, it is a kind of re-distribution of national wealth. The President really was wound up when he made this statement and this, of course, is one that his own people in the White House cringed when it was made, and one that does not meet with the approval of the majority of the people in this country.

March 2, 1988

Long before the Republican Presidential Primary is over, even though Bush is successful in the end, Dole will chop him up to the extent that he will simply be no candidate at all. I have never seen a man that is unable to defend himself and his past record. He just pouts and seems to be very much hurt over the fact that Dole, Robertson, and Kemp take him on from time to time about his inability to face the serious matters that would be before a President. It looks very much like now that all of the Democrats in the Presidential Primary should want Bush to win because he would be considerably easier to campaign against than Dole. Bush is simply assuming that as Vice President, former Director of the CIA, former Member of the House of Representatives, and former Ambassador, that this answers all questions and shows qualifications without any question, and anyone contesting his standing should be completely ignored. As he has traveled along, very few records have been established and this makes him completely vulnerable as far as his opponents are concerned.

We had the Secretary of Education before our committee yesterday and he

justified his budget request which totals a little over \$21 billion. We ended up for Fiscal Year 1988 with just slightly over \$20 billion so the budget presented now in this Presidential election year is the best that this Administration has sent to the Hill during the President's two terms. Of course, it is a Presidential election year budget, but it provides for funding in education which is one of the places where we should spend our money. His budget for Fiscal Year 1988 was slightly over \$14 billion and we had to take the Administration, kicking and screaming, on up to a little over \$20 billion so at least this set the scene for a \$21 billion presentation. In questioning the Secretary, I called his attention to the fact that when I was elected a Member of Congress, we only had about \$70 million in the entire federal budget for education. This pertained mainly to vocational education which was in operation at that time, and funding for a little research and a program or two in the A and M colleges. This was all we had at that time and now, we are up to over \$21 billion. Time, of course, has passed and the people are now adjusted to a federal budget containing billions of dollars for education. Back in the beginning when we had the \$70 million funding in the budget, the majority of the people in this country were against any federal funding because it simply meant control of the education system throughout the 48 states, and this was not the way it should be, according to the majority of the people at that time. We heard complaints then that the curriculum would be controlled by the federal government, the school facilities and buildings that receive funding would have requirements and limitations that would bring about control by the government, so the fight was on at all times

not to let the federal government participate in the education system of this country.

The Secretary said that he, of course, like a great many other members of the Cabinet would write a book at the proper time, but it would not be a Terrel Bell book which criticized those who placed him in office and those who had a chance to find out if he could work with and cooperate with the President at the time he accepted the Secretaryship. Of course, Mr. Bell, was very pious in those days and vigorously defended the Administration's proposal to do away with the Department of Education and place education back in the Department of Health & Human Services in a very small agency. This, of course, never took place and Mr. Bell soon understood that he had made a mistake in making such commitments prior to his appointment as Secretary of Education, and embarrassment was what he was confronted with throughout the country when he traveled and tried to defend the Administration's education program.

March 3, 1988

A number of years ago, I met Armand Hammer, the Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of Occidental Petroleum, and one of the wealthiest men in this country. He is an old man now, but still a brilliant man. For a number of years, he has represented our country from time to time with the leaders of other countries, including a few organizations in the Soviet Union. He has been able to enter into contracts that developed oil resources around the world when others have failed. President Reagan named him as Chairman of the President's Cancer Panel and last week, he met with the President for an hour, urging

approval of a plan whereby he and his panel would raise \$500 million in funds from the private sector and the government would appropriate \$500 million to match the amount. All of the funds would go to the National Cancer Institute for a major drive to find a cure for cancer in the next ten years. After meeting with the President, he wanted to meet with me since the funding for cancer research is in my bill. I have no problem with his proposal and informed him during the meeting that I certainly would recommend this appropriation. However, I do not believe that at the time, he realized that we have about \$1,400,000,000 in the National Cancer Institute for research. On Tuesday of this week, a meeting was held in New York and he had his private plan fly a number of the Leaders in the House to New York City to attend this cancer meeting. He wanted me to go, but I explained to him that I could not miss a vote and for this reason, it would be impossible for me to attend. I was very much impressed with Mr. Hammer and now understand fully why it is that he has been so successful in dealing with the leaders of many countries around the world when the Administration in this country has, at times failed.

A new Civil Rights Restoration Act was passed in the House yesterday on a roll call vote of 315 to 98. The Senate passed this bill in January on a roll call vote of 75 to 14. The bill seeks to broaden protections for women, minorities, the elderly, and the handicapped, and at the same time, it was designed to reverse a 1984 Supreme Court decision that narrowed the scope of four major civil rights laws meant to prevent taxpayer financing of discrimination. In the case, brought by

Grove City, Pennsylvania College, the Supreme Court held, in a 6 to 3 Opinion that Title IX of a law barring sex discrimination in federally funded education programs applied only to specific programs and specific departments of the college or university. In the Grove City case, the college refused to agree in writing that federal funds received for athletic programs would be used in such a manner as to not discriminate against females. This brought on the Grove City case which has been one of the famous cases of the Supreme Court in the last several years. The bill enacted yesterday provides that any department or any section of a college or university discriminating in any manner, would apply to the entire college or university from the standpoint of receiving federal funds for any program.

President Reagan is now in Brussels, Belgium attending a NATO summit meeting and in a letter to White House leaders, released in Brussels yesterday, the President said that he would veto the bill which, according to his interpretation, threatened religious freedom and was an undue extension of federal regulations that diminishes the freedom of the private sector. The vote in the House and the Senate is sufficient to override a veto and now we shall see what takes place.

Cancelling any Supreme Court decision is a serious matter and when the legislative branch of the government attempts to take this kind of action, it should be only at times when the decision is so flagrant in violating the Constitution and clearly shows a philosophy, either conservative, liberal or moderate, that is not in tune with the intent of those who prepared the Constitution we live under.

Just because the decision does not meet with the approval of a great many people does not mean that it is wrong and from time to time, we have one of the Committees in the House or the Senate that become so enraged at a Supreme Court decision that a bill is hurriedly drafted, which in substance, will cancel the decision. This may be the case in the Civil Rights Restoration Act. The Act contains an abortion amendment added by the Senate. At times, it seems that every bill that comes to the House is declared to be a vehicle upon which abortion amendments are added--sponsored by some in one of our major religions, but not the majority by any means.

March 4, 1988

Last night, on a vote of 216 to 208, the House defeated the Jim Wright Democratic plan to provide \$30.8 million in new humanitarian aid to the Nicaraguan Contras. Since the President's proposal was defeated, Wright has been working on a humanitarian aid plan which he promised a number of Members would soon be called up if they would stay with him and defeat the President's plan which included military aid to the Contras. About 100 Democrats waited until the time had fully expired and just before the vote was announced, they cast their vote, hoping and praying that Wright would be defeated. The media today and television last night carried the news of the defeat, calling this a stinging rebuke to the Speaker. Forty-five Democrats, including about 20 conservatives, voted with the Republicans against the Resolution. All but five of the Republican Members in the House voted against it. Today, Wright and Bonior, who was his Lieutenant on this matter, maintain that 14 Democrats abandoned

the Leadership on final passage. The 14 they now accuse of leaving them were mostly liberals who opposed any aid to the rebels, but had helped the Leadership narrowly defeat the substitute on a roll call vote. After it was all over, the media inquired of Wright as to why he had failed to keep a better hold on his Democratic Members, he said that Will Rogers maintained--"I don't belong to any organized political party. I'm a Democrat." This is a right sad excuse for a defeat that was long overdue and one that I hope will really impress our new Speaker.

Today, a gentleman will come to see me from Oklahoma who is writing a book about my old friend, Carl Albert. Carl served during one of the most turbulent periods in the history of this country, but at least was not cited almost weekly by some Member in the House as a target for an investigation by the Justice Department or the committee on Standards of Official Conduct.

March 7, 1988

Twenty states vote tomorrow in the Super Tuesday primary presidential election. It seems that Bush is leading in the states on his side and probably Dukakis on the Democratic side. Al Gore is next door to Kentucky and should carry Tennessee and Kentucky, but very few other states.

Recently, a company in this country brought out a short history of the Senate in one volume and the same for the House, in another volume. They are not too good, but a general short resume of each. In going through the volume for the Senate, I read Alben W. Barkley's speech as Majority Leader which he delivered on

February 23, 1944 in his dramatic break with President Roosevelt over the veto of the tax bill which President Roosevelt said was a bill that provided relief, not for the needy, but for the greedy. Barkley was very much incensed and in his speech concerning the veto, which he ended by resigning as Majority Leader, went into detail somewhat about his long service in the Congress. He said that for 31 years, he had continuously represented the great Commonwealth of Kentucky in the Congress of the United States--14 years in the House of Representatives--almost without opposition in his own party or in the Republican party. He went on further to say that when his present term as a Senator expired, he would have served in the Congress, both House and Senate, continuously for a period of 32 years. Further, he said that unless he was misinformed, that constituted a longer period of service than can be claimed by any other previous Kentuckian who served in either branch of the Congress. When his term in the Senate expired, he said he would have served that body for 18 years continuously which is a longer period in the Senate than any other previous Kentuckian had served. Further, he pointed out that on the 27th day of the next July, he would have served as Majority Leader of that body for 7 years which as far as he knew, was the record in Senate history. This was nearly twice as long as any other man of any political party for Majority Leader.

Since that time, Mike Mansfield served almost 17 years as Majority Leader in the United States Senate and Carl Perkins served 35 years and about 7 months in the House. After Senator Barkley served his term as Vice President, he

then was reelected to the Senate. Counting this time, he then served about 37 years and 7 months.

I have served now for over 34 years in the House and if everything works well and I am reelected and finish out a full term, I will then have exceeded both Barkley and Perkins' records in the Congress.

March 8, 1988

Today is "Super Tuesday" in the south and it appears that Al Gore will carry Kentucky and Tennessee and then Jesse Jackson will carry two or three of the southern states, along with Dukakis. Texas is the super prize, of course, since it has 183 delegates. Bush will carry Texas and in this state, either Dukakis or Gephardt could carry the state with Jesse Jackson running right strong.

The race for Caucus Chairman has warmed up in the House, and according to a story in the "New York Times" this morning, all three are vulnerable--Synar of Oklahoma, Oaker of Ohio, and Gray of Pennsylvania.

March 9, 1988

Super Tuesday is now over and on the Republican side, George Bush carried every state. In fact, as it is described in the media, he had a treasure trove of more than 500 convention delegates yesterday as he defeated Senator Robert J. Dole of Kansas in 16 of the 17 states to now become the odds on favorite for the 1988 Republican Presidential nomination.

On the Democratic side, Tennessee's Senator Albert Gore, Jr., Governor Michael S. Dukakis of Massachusetts and Jesse L. Jackson carved up the Super Tuesday states. Gore, who made his pitch in the south, saving his money to do so, yesterday ended up with a string of victories and second place finishes that keep him alive. He did best in the southern border states winning in Tennessee, Kentucky, Oklahoma, and Arkansas. He also carried North Carolina just a little over Jackson and was almost in a dead heat with Jackson in Alabama. With 90% of the precincts reporting from the 16 states that held primaries yesterday, the popular vote was a virtual dead heat with Gore at 27%, Jackson at 26%, and Dukakis with 25%. In the delegate race, Dukakis lead with more than 360, followed by Jackson with roughly 350 and Gore with about 320 out of the 1,307 delegate votes at stake yesterday. Dukakis won the two largest states in the south, Texas and Florida, and captured his home state of Massachusetts, as well as Maryland and Rhode Island. He won the Caucus in Idaho and is expected to do well in Washington state and Hawaii. Jackson, the black candidate, ran extremely well in the deep south. He won Virginia, Georgia, Louisiana, and Mississippi. Jackson won 10% of the white vote in the south and certainly will be a contender at the national convention.

The surprise, of course, was the number of states that Al Gore carried. It seemed for weeks that it would only be Kentucky and Tennessee. The next surprise, of course, was the number of states that Jesse Jackson carried. Gephardt is just about out and this also applies to Simon and Hart. Dukakis

is the man they will all have to beat now unless the Governor of New York or someone else enters the race.

March 11, 1988

We are now in the process of holding the hearings on the appropriation bill that appropriates the money for the Departments of Labor, Health & Human Services and Education. This bill contains \$526 billion in authorizations, making it the largest single appropriation bill in the budget for Fiscal Year 1989. It is 43% of the entire budget for Fiscal Year 1989.

We are all under the limitations approved in the Reconciliation Bill of 1988 which limit the appropriation bills to the 1988 level, plus an increase not to exceed 2%. A 2% increase means very little in a bill that is the size of the Labor, Health & Human Services, and Education bill. This budget is the most skillfully prepared budget for these three Departments that I have ever seen and especially since I have been Chairman of this Subcommittee. It is carefully structured to withstand a Presidential election year. If I was directed to prepare one that would aid the Republican Party in a Presidential election year, I could do no better than the one we are now working with. For a period of well over ten years, I have made recommendations and worked with every Member of our Subcommittee to bring education funding up to a level that would produce benefits for our people. For instance, for Fiscal Year 1988, the Administration presented to us a budget calling for slightly over \$14 billion for education. This time, the Administration, in preparing this election year budget, presented us with recommendations totaling \$21 billion for Fiscal

Year 1989 for the Department of Education, which is an increase of \$849 million over 1988. For discretionary activities, the budget as presented includes \$16,736,000,000 which is an increase of \$651 million. The increases are in Pell Grants, Chapter I of Elementary and Secondary Education, Aids research and basic biomedical research, and the dislocated workers program in the trade bill. These five categories are those that mean so much to the people in this country at this time. In order to present to us a budget more in line with the one that we structured last year, and of course had to be reduced, they make the reductions in this budget in programs that can stand reductions from time to time. For instance, in the Low Income Home Energy Assistance program, Impact Aid "B" payments, elimination of the WIN program, elimination of existing health professions education, reductions in the Perkins loan program, a change in the financing of Railroad Retirement, and a slight reduction in aid to libraries. These are places where reductions can be made which will cause some consternation, but not nearly the sound that we would have if it was in the biomedical research category or in Chapter I or Pell Grants. It is skillfully prepared.

In order to stay within the 2% increase over the 1988 level, we will have to rearrange considerable money to bring up some of the reductions in the President's budget that will have to be increased to meet with the approval of the House generally. To replace all of the reductions would require an increase of about 10%, which is 8% over the 2% authorized by law. This would bring the discretionary budget authority money up to \$41,500,000,000 which is an increase of \$3,790,000,000 over the 1988 level. The President's budget authority

in discretionary funds totals \$38,695,000,000. This is \$985 million over the budget authority discretionary money contained in our 1988 appropriation bill which total \$37,710,000,000.

In the Department of Labor, we have a little over \$1 billion in mandatory funding, with a little over \$5 billion in discretionary funding. For the Department of Health & Human Services, we have a little over \$92 billion in mandatory funding, along with a little over \$15 billion for discretionary funding. For the Department of Education, we have a little over \$4 billion for mandatory funding and a little over \$16 billion for discretionary. These amounts bring the mandatory amount, including related agencies, up to a little over \$98 billion and for discretionary funding we have the sum of \$38,693,886,000.

This is a real gem for a Presidential election year and even though I do not like some of the reductions, I certainly will have to take my hat off to them downtown because they really structured a masterpiece. I have never seen one better in my life since I have been in Congress.

During our hearings we, of course, have had the Secretary of Health & Human Services, Mr. Bowen before our Committee, along with the new Secretary of Labor, Ann Dore McLaughlin, and William Bennett, the Secretary of Education. Our "Lady" of Labor, Ann McLaughlin, is the second Secretary for the Department of Labor in the history of our country. Of course, we had Frances Perkins who served during the four terms of the Roosevelt Administration as the first Secretary of Labor,

and the first woman in a President's Cabinet. Now, we have Ann Dore McLaughlin, a life-long Republican and wife of television moderator John McLaughlin as our new Secretary of Labor. John McLaughlin is a former Jesuit priest who resigned from the Catholic Church and is a right prominent figure in the media these days. He is a man who assisted Ann Dore McLaughlin back in the 1970's to get a start at the national level in politics. He succeeded in directing her into the Nixon Administration in the early 1970's and she has been around in one capacity or another almost every year since. When the Republicans were out, she, of course, dropped out and went into the private sector, but always in assignments in public affairs for large corporations or companies. When I first met this lady, I could tell immediately that she is quite a publicity hound and this is her public affairs background. She married a gentleman by the name of Dore, a much older man and a broker, with this marriage lasting only about six months. She is a right smart lady and one who was educated in the Catholic schools and has been very much interested in public affairs all along. During her time here in Washington and prior to her marriage to John McLaughlin, she dated Senator Dole for sometime. This was a step, of course, into the political arena, at a right high level. She is a very attractive woman and one who looks the part of being a lady on the way in a hurry. She has really started out with a bang in the Department of Labor in the last two months and apparently will be a good administrator, and at the same time, stay out front far enough to receive a lot of publicity. She may have in mind that she should be considered for a spot on the Presidential ticket this November

in the capacity of being the candidate for Vice President.

Mrs. McLaughlin's desire in the future may conflict with that of William Bennett, the Secretary of Education. I like William Bennett, not only because I consider him a smart man, but I consider him a man who is almost totally void as far as deceitful activities are concerned. It is evident and apparent at all times that he would like to be on the ticket as the candidate for Vice President this year. He travels and expresses himself on all of his trips, arousing the interest of all the men and women in education in this country, and in most instances on the side where the educators generally are in disagreement. He maintains that we are not receiving enough in education for the money we are spending and that the results are not good. This disturbs a lot of those who are set in their ways in the field of education and those who want to be complacent and satisfied.

Our other Secretary is Otis Bowen, the former Governor of Indiana. He is a nice, quiet man who is a perfect gentleman at all times. He is a doctor by profession and I imagine a good family doctor in his time. He successfully served two terms as Governor of his state and now for a period of about three years, the Secretary of the Department of Health and Human Services. He is a determined and aggressive man, but one who just wants to do a good job in his assignment. He has no political aspirations for the future and since he is not too well physically at this time, just desires to finish up his term as Secretary of Health and Human Services and along with his lovely wife, retire back into private life. I like

Secretary Bowen, and a part of what he is known for should rub off just a little on our new Secretary of Labor. Integrity, modesty and ability certainly are words that apply to Secretary Bowen and the word "modesty" can go over just a little bit into the Department of Labor at this time.

Now we have a dropout in the Presidential race. Representative Jack Kemp, Republican of New York, one of the architects of President Reagan's economic policies, and one who believed he should be the heir to the Reagan legacy, abandoned his Presidential campaign yesterday after many, many months, and many, many dollars. He announced his withdrawal from the race and a number of his supporters who were present chanted and chanted--Kemp in '92. This nine-term Congressman from Buffalo, New York, and a former professional football quarterback for the Buffalo Bills really believed that he had a chance for President on the Republican side and has worked now for well over two years to achieve this goal. When an inquiry was made as to whether or not this was his last attempt for the White House, he said "no" that this was not his last attempt. He was an early advocate of the supply-side economic theory that was adopted by Reagan and brought about the 1981 tax cut. Jack Kemp is a member of our Committee on Appropriations in the House and not a very good member because he has always been pushing forward politically since being a Member of Congress and certainly would receive no awards for achievements on our Committee in the House. This is the first official dropout and before too many weeks pass, we will have two or three more make the same move.